Pali Text Society

THE

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts. —

1. M. Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., *viz.* Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, *p.* 60 *Nr.* 14.
3. T. Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. ṭa sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, *p.* 72 *No.* 29.
4. M_6 Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jri sqq.
5. M_7 Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. thu sqq.
6. M_8 Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipata.

   Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, *p.* 213.
7. S. Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pancaka-Nipata and the Chakka-Nipata of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp.* 365 *n.* 5, 368 *n.* 5, 369 *n.* 4, 370 *n.* 4 *and* 13). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M_9 (Com.) Manoratha-Puraṇi, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Anguttara-Nikaya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.

9. M_{10} (Com.) Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.

10. T_1 (Com.) Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Puraṇi (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, *pp.* 72 *sq. No.* 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikaya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikaya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikaya, Ekanipata 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jataka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.
August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ[2], ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo[3] bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti[4].

---

[1] Ph. bhaddante. [2] S. hirī° *throughout.* [3] M_{6} kho.
[4] Ph. M. *add:* Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.° dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati[1] kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkave ariyasāvako ottappī[2] hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako[3] āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya[4] samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena[5], ottappa-

[1] T. hirīyati *throughout; also* M_6 (Com.).
[2] M. S. ottappī; Ph. °ppi *throughout.*
[3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] *omitted by* Ph.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. S., *also the next two times.*

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo[1] bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi[2] samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva[3] dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsam saparilāham, kāyassa[4] bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto[5] hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam saparilāhaṃ, kāyassa[6] bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa[7] bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā[8] hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme[2] sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

[1] M. Ph. kho; T. *omits* vo. [2] *omitted by* M_6.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 diṭṭhe c'eva *mostly*. [4] M_7 *adds* ca.
[5] M. Ph. M_6 kusito *throughout*. [6] T. M_6 *add* ca; M_7 'va.
[7] M_6. M_7 *add* ca. [8] S. hirimā *throughout*.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathabhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pancahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirima hoti, ottapı hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pancahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hı koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhunı va sikkham paccakkhāya hınāyāvattati[1], tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā[2] vādanuvada[3] gārayha thana[4] agacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddha pi nama te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirı[5] pi nama te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nama te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nama te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu[6], panna pi nama te nahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhunı va sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hınayavattati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika vadanuvada[3] garayha ṭhanā[4] agacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhunī va sahāpi dukkhena sahapi domanassena assumukho pi[7] rudamano paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika pasaṃsa ṭhana[8] agacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddha pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirı pi nama te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nama te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, panna pi nama te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhunı va sahapi dukkhena sahapi domanassena assumukho pi rudamano paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

[1] Ph. T. M₆ hınaya vattati *throughout.*
[2] M₆ sadhammikā. [3] M₆. M₇. S. °pāta.
[4] M₆. M₇ gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; S. °yhaṃ ṭhānaṃ.
[5] *all MSS. have* hiri. [6] T. *omits this phrase.*
[7] *omitted by* M. [8] S. pāsaṃsaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā[1] āgacchantī ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ[2] pariyuṭṭhāya[3] tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikam pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappam pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hotī ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave satta kāmesu palālitā[4]. Asitavyābhaṅgiṃ[5] bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā[6] anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā[7] bhikkhave yobbanena[8] kāmā[9], te[9] ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇītā kāmā, sabbe kāmā[10] tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

---

[1] S. °saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M_6 *omits* ṭhānā, *but repeats* saha° *after* °saṃsā; Ph. pāsaṃsiyā. [2] Ph. asaddhā.
[3] S. °yuddhāya *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. S. lalitā.
[5] Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. [6] M_7 agāramhā. [7] S. *adds* hi.
[8] M_6 yobbane. [9] *omitted by* M_6.
[10] M. Ph. T. *twice*; M_6 *has* ye *before* kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumaro mando uttanaseyyako dhatiya pamadam anvaya kaṭṭhaṃ va kathalam va mukhe ahareyya[1], tam enam dhati sigham sigham manasikareyya, sigham sighaṃ manasikaritva sigham sighaṃ ahareyya, no ce sakkuneyya sighaṃ sigham aharitum[2], vamena hatthena sisam[3] pariggahetva[4] dakkhinena hatthena vankaṅgulam karitva salohitaṃ pi ahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esa bhikkhave kumarassa vihesa, n'esa[6] natthi ti vadami. Karaniyan ca kho evam[7] bhikkhave dhatiya atthakamaya hitesiniya anukampikaya anukampam upadaya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumaro vuddho hoti alam pañño, anapekkha dani[8] bhikkhave dhati tasmiṃ kumare[9] hoti 'attagutto dani kumaro nalam pamadaya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yava kivan ca bhikkhuno saddhaya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññaya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tava me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno[10] saddhaya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññaya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho danaham[11] bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ[12] homi 'attagutto dani[13] bhikkhu nalaṃ pamadaya' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhati

[1] M_6. M_7 āhar° [2] Ph. °karotvā.
[3] M_6. M_7 āgantuṃ; T. āhattuṃ. [4] T. M_6. M_7 sīghaṃ.
[5] M. Ph. °hitva; M_6 pariggantva. [6] *omitted by* M_6.
[7] M_6. M_7 etaṃ. [8] S. pana. [9] S. kumārasmiṃ.
[10] M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. [11] S. panāhaṃ.
[12] *omitted by* S. [13] T. S. *add* bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottapi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme, paññava bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agaravo appatisso[1] cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme. Katamehi[2] pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo[3] appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottapi bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo[3] appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo[3] appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhati saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

---

[1] M. appaṭisso, *also* sappaṭisso *throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading* nāssagāravo nāssapatisso. [2] M_7 *omits all from* katamehi *to* ahiriko.

[3] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *instead of* agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo[1] sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme, ottapı bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo[1] sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhatı saddhamme, araddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme, paññava bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhati saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .[2] anottapı bhikkhave bhikkhu . . pe . . . kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe[3] . . . ottapı

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *instead of* sag° . . . saddhamme.
[2] M. Ph. *have here and further on the full sentence.*
[3] M. Ph. la, *and also further on.*

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo[1] paṭhamo[1].

Tass' uddānam[2]:

Saṃkhittam vitthataṃ[3] dukkham bhatam sikkhāya[4]
pañcamam
Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā[5] dve[6] agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbahaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññavosanapāramippatto paṭijānāmi[7]: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato[8] āsabhaṇṭhanaṃ paṭijānati parisasu sīhanadaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti[9]. Katamani pañca?

2. Saddhabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisasu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. *omit these words, but* M. *has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭṭhito ti *after the* Uddāna. [2] M. tatr' udd°; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

[3] T. M_6. M_7 vitthāra.

[4] M. bhatāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhāya p°

[5] T. M_6. M_7 vacanaṃ.

[6] T. M_6. M_7 c'eva, *and then* naṭṭho (T. M_7 naṭṭhe) ca agaravā (M_6 °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

[7] M_9 (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. [8] *omitted by* Ph.

[9] Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni[1]. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa[2] etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:[3]

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena[4] ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni[5]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ[6] sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

---

[1] M_6 Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhabalāni. [2] Ph. °āgārass' eva etaṃ.
[3] *omitted by* Ph. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] M_6 (Com.) sekhabalāni.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* Satthā *and so on.*

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati[1] akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thamava daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam[2] pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca[3] akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajano sukhaṃ ca kāyena[4] paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

[1] M. Ph. hoti. [2] Ph. cirakālabh°
[3] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* catutthajjh° [4] Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca[1] bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catusu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catusu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catusu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catusu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalan ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti[2], no[2] paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

[1] T. M_6. M_7 katthaci *throughout*. [2] *omitted by* Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā[1] na[1] sīlasampanno hoti, paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti[2].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyā ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva[3] attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā[4] na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na[5] vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na[5] vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *transpose these two words.*
[2] M_6 *adds* attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T *has* paraṃ vimuttiñānadassanasampanno (*sic*) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya *and so on.*
[3] T. M_6. M_7 nov'. [4] T. *omits this phrase entirely.*
[5] *omitted by* M_6.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pancahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ñeva[1] attahitaya paṭipanno hoti no parahitaya ti.

XX.

1. Pancahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu attahitaya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitaya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attana ca silasampanno hoti paran ca silasampadaya samadapeti, attana ca samadhisampanno hoti paran ca samadhisampadaya[2] samadapeti, attana ca pannasampanno hoti paran ca pannasampadaya samadapeti, attana ca vimuttisampanno hoti paran ca vimuttisampadaya samadapeti, attana ca vimuttiñaṇadassanasampanno hoti paran ca vimuttiñaṇadassanasampadaya samadapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pancahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu attahitaya ca[2] paṭipanno hoti parahitaya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo[3].

Uddanam[4]:

Ananussutakuṭaṁ[5] ca saṃkhittaṃ[6] vitthatena[7] ca
Daṭṭhabban ca puna[8] kuṭaṃ cattaro ca[9] hitena[10] ca ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agaravo appatisso[11] asabhagavuttiko sabrahmacarisu abhisamacarikaṃ[12] dhammaṃ paripuressati[13] ti n'etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati[14], abhisamacarikaṃ

[1] Ph. no; T. M_6. M_7 nev'. [2] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[3] M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.
[4] M. Ph. udanagatha; S. tass' uddanaṃ.
[5] Ph. ananussutan ca kutan ca.
[6] M_6 °khittena; M_7 °khitte. [7] M. vitthârena; Ph. vitthane.
[8] T. M_7 pura; *omitted by* M_6; Ph. suno.
[9] S. pi; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[10] T. M_6. M_7 ahitena, *and then* vaggo ti; Ph. tena ca ti.
[11] M. appaṭisso *and* sappaṭisso *throughout.*
[12] M. S. âbhi° *throughout.*
[13] M. Ph. °pûrissati *and* °puritva *throughout.*
[14] T. *continues* So vata *and so on.*

dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhim paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhanam vijjati, sammādiṭṭhim aparipūretva sammasamadhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati [1].

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhagavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūretvā sekhaṃ[2] dhammam paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti thānam etam vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhim paripūressati ti thānam etam vijjati[3], sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretva sammasamādhim paripūressati ti thanam etam vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhagavuttiko sabrahmacarisu abhisamacarikam dhammaṃ[4] paripuressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati, abhisamacarikaṃ[5] dhammaṃ aparipuretvā sekham dhammam paripuressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhanam vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammam aparipuretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretva samadhikkhandham paripuressati ti n'etam ṭhanaṃ vijjati, samadhikkhandham aparipuretvā[6] paññakkhandham paripuressati ti n'etam ṭhanaṃ vijjati[1].

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacarisu abhisamacarikaṃ dhammaṃ paripuressati ti ṭhanam etam vijjati, abhisamacarikaṃ dhammaṃ paripuretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripuressati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammam paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripuressatī ti ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandham paripuretva samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhā-

[1] M. Ph. vijjatī ti. [2] M. *inserts* gacchati
[3] T. *continues* So vata *and so on.*
[4] M_6 *inserts* paripuretvā (*sic*) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.
[5] M_6 *omits all from* abhi° *to* vijjati.
[6] M_6 *omits all from* samadhi° *to* vijjati.

nam etam vijjati[1], samadhikkhandham paripuretva panna-kkhandham paripuressati ti thanam etam vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Panc' ime bhikkhave jatarupassa[2] upakkilesa yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittham jatarupam na c'eva mudu[3] hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhangu ca na ca samma-upeti kammaya. Katame panca?

2. Ayo, loham, tipu, sisam, sajjham.

Ime kho bhikkhave panca[4] jatarupassa upakkilesa yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittham jatarupam na c'eva mudu[4] hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhangu ca[4] na ca samma-upeti kammaya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jatarupam imehi pancahi upakkilesehi vimuttam[5] hoti, tam hoti jatarupam mudu ca kammaniyam ca pabhassaram ca na ca pabhangu samma-upeti kammaya. Yassa kassaci[6] pilandhanavikatiya akankhati, yadi muddikaya[7] yadi kundalaya yadi giveyyakena[8] yadi suvannamalaya, tan c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave panc' ime cittassa upakkilesa yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittham cittam na c'eva mudu[9] hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhangu ca na ca[10] sammasamadhiyati asavanam khayaya. Katame panca?

4. Kamacchando, vyapado, thinamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccha.

Ime kho bhikkhave panca cittassa upakkilesa yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittham cittam na c'eva mudu[9] hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhangu ca[10] na ca sammasamadhiyati asavanam khayaya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittam imehi pancahi upakkilesehi vimuttam hoti, tam hoti cittam mudu[9] ca kam-

[1] M_7 vijjati ti, *and omits the rest.* [2] M_6 rupassa.
[3] M_6. M_7 mudum *throughout.* [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 vippamuttam *throughout.*
[6] M_6. M_7 yassa yassa ci; T. yassa yassa ca.
[7] T. M_7 panditaya; M_6 pandikaya.
[8] M_6. M_7 giveyyako; T. giveyyakaya.
[9] Ph. *also* mudum. [10] *omitted by* Ph.

maniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca[1] na ca[2] pabhaṅgu[3] sammā-samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa[4] ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa[5] dhammassa[1] cittam abhininnāmeti[6] abhiññāsacchikiriyāya[7], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati[8] āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ[9]: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ[10], bahudhā[11] pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ[12] seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne[13] gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā[14], ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ[15] seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteyyan[16]' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati[8] āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse[17] ca ye dūre[18] santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati[8] āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ[19], vītarāgaṃ vā[1] cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] Ph. *adds* ca.
[4] *omitted by* M_6. Ph.; M_6 *omits also* ca.
[5] Ph. c'abhinnakaraṇiyassa.
[6] Ph. abhinameti; T. abhinnameti.
[7] M. °karaṇiyāya; Ph. °karaṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinameti abhinnasacchikaraṇiyā. [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] Ph. paccanupabh°; M. M_6 paccanubhaveyya; M_7 °yyā *throughout.*
[10] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* assaṃ. pe, *then* yavā br°; M. assa *throughout.* [11] Ph. bahu. [12] *also* Ph. °yya
[13] M. °no; Ph. °nena. [14] M. Ph. °viyaṃ. [15] Ph. kareyya.
[16] M_6 va saṃ°
[17] M. Ph. manusse *throughout.* [18] M. Ph. *add* ye.
[19] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *after* paj°, *and then* vimuttaṃ *and so on.*

cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā[1] cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ[2] vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā[3] cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[4] cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti', tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo tiṃsam[6] pi jātiyo cattārīsam[7] pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi[8] jātisahassam pi[9] jātisatasahassam pi[10] aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ[11] evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī[12] evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ[13], tatrāpāsiṃ[11] evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. sammohaṃ. [3] *omitted by* M₆.

[4] M₆ *omits all from* vimuttaṃ *to* tatra, *but it has* pajānāti *instead of* pajāneyyan ti; T. M₇ *have after* cittan ti: pajāneyyan ti tatra.

[5] T. M₆ M₇ *have after* jātiyo: pe. *then* iti *and so on.*

[6] Ph. tīsaṃ. [7] M. °rīsaṃ; Ph. °rīsaṃ.

[8] Ph. satam pi jātiyo. [9] Ph. sahassam pi jātiyo.

[10] Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo. [11] M. Ph. °si.

[12] Ph. °dukkhampaṭi° [13] M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[1] satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe[2] dubbaṇṇe[2] sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ[3] vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ[3] saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ[2] diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa[4] hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā[5] pi na pāripūriṃ[6] gacchati, taco[7] pi na

[1] T. M₆, M₇ *have after* °kena: pe, *then* yathākammupage *and so on.* [2] *omitted by* Ph. [3] Ph. °ti.
[4] M. °vippa° *throughout*; Ph. *only once.*
[5] S. pappa° [6] M₆ pari°
[7] T. M₆, M₇ *have* taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

citaripurim gacchati, pheggu pi na paripurim gacchati, sāro ti na paripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti[1] sammasamadhi, sammasamadhimhi asati sammasamadhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathabhutañaṇadassanam, yathabhutañaṇadassane asati yathabhutañaṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidaviraga asati nibbidaviragavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñaṇadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno[2] hoti sammasamadhi[3], sammasamadhimhi sati sammasamadhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathabhutañaṇadassanam, yathabhutañaṇadassane sati yathabhutañaṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirage sati nibbidaviragasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñaṇadassanam.

4. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave rukkho[4] sakhapalasasampanno, tassa[4] papatika[5] pi paripurim gacchati, taco[6] pi paripurim gacchati, pheggu pi paripurim gacchati, saro pi paripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti[7] sammasamadhi, sammasamadhimhi sati sammasamadhisampannassa upanisasampannam[7] hoti yathabhutañaṇadassanam, yathabhutañaṇadassane sati yathabhutañaṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidavirago, nibbidavirage sati nibbidaviragasampannassa upanisasampannam[7] hoti vimuttiñaṇadassanan ti.

XXV.

1. Pancahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahita[8] sammaditthi[9] cetovimuttiphala ca[9] hoti[9] cetovimuttiphalanisamsa ca, paññavimuttiphala[10] ca hoti paññavimuttiphalanisamsa ca. Katamehi pancahi?

[1] T. M_6. M *here after* hoti: pe, *then* vimutti° *and so on.*
[2] T. M_6. M_7. S. upanissayasamp° *throughout.*
[3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] M. Ph. *add* ca. [5] S. pappa°
[6] T. M_6. M_7 *have* taco pi pheggu pi saro pi p° g°
[7] Ph. *here* upanissasamp°
[8] *only* M_6 (Com.) *has* °ggahita, *but not in every place where this word recurs.* [9] M_6 *inserts* cetovimutti hoti.
[10] T. *omits all from* pañña° *to* Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā[1] ca hoti sakacchānuggahitā[2] ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti[3] vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā[4] ca paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bkikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha[5] bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam[6] vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupapuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo[7] sabrahmacārī. Yathā[8] yathā[9] bhikkhave tassa[10] bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītamanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo[11] sukhaṃ vedeti[12], sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ[13] bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha[5] bhikkhuno appamattassa[14] ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena[3] paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

[1] S. sutta° [2] M_6 satānu° [3] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[4] M_6 phalān° [5] Ph. *inserts* bhikkhave.
[6] M_6 anuppattaṃ. [7] T. M_6. M_7 °niko *throughout*.
[8] Ph. *has* Tathāgatassa so tasmiṃ dhamme *and so on*.
[9] T. *adds* vā. [10] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[11] Ph. passaddhanā° [12] T M_6. M_7 vediyati *throughout*.
[13] M_6 imaṃ. [14] *omitted by* M_6.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ[1] dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti[2] dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha[3] bhikkhuno appamattassa[4] ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave[5] bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi[6] yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ[7] karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ[8] karoti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino . . . pe[9] . . . yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave[7] bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ[10] yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi

[1] M. Ph. tasmi. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.
[4] S. *has after* °ttassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemaṃ *and so on.*
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] M. Ph. napi *throughout.*
[7] M₆ sajjhāyaṃ *throughout.* [8] Ph. *inserts* na.
[9] M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ *give the full sentence*; M₆, *however, repeats after* aparikkhīṇā vā *one preceding line, viz.* °no pāmujjaṃ jāyati *and so on.* [10] M. Ph. °bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati[1] manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathasutaṃ yathapariyattaṃ dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā[2] so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedi ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pamujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha[3] bhikkhuno appamattassa[4] ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā va āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno[5] na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro va garuṭṭhaniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathasutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthareṇa paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathasutam yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthareṇa sajjhayaṃ karoti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathapariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati[6], api ca khvassa[7] aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ[8] hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ[9] suppaṭividdhaṃ paññaya. Yathā yatha bhikkhave bhikkhuno[10] aññataraṃ samadhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedi ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ[11] samadhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha[12] bhikkhuno appamattassa[4] ātāpino pahi-

[1] S. °vicāreti *throughout.* [2] Ph. yathā yatha.
[3] Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.
[4] S. *has after* °ttassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemaṃ *and so on.*
[5] M_6 bhikkhu. [6] Ph. anupekkhati.
[7] M_6. M_7 khvāssa; T. kho vāssa. [8] M_7 duggahitaṃ.
[9] M. Ph. supadh° *throughout.*
[10] M_6. M_7 *insert here the whole phrase beginning with* yathasutam *and ending with* bhikkhuno.
[11] T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya tathā tatha cittaṃ. [12] M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ[1] vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ[1] vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha[2] appamāṇaṃ nipakā[3] patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca ñāṇāni paccattaṃ yeva[4] uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiñ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito[5]' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ[6] samādhi santo[7] paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato[8]' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so[9] kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ[10] sato[10] 'va[10] samāpajjāmi sato 'va[11] vuṭṭhahāmī' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha appamāṇaṃ nipakā[12] patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjantī ti.

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. bhāvetaṃ.
[3] M. nippakā; Ph. nipakkā *throughout*; M₆ nipakaṃ.
[4] M. Ph. S. °ttaṃ neva *throughout*.
[5] M. Ph. mahāpurisa° [6] T. *omits this whole phrase.*
[7] *omitted by* S.
[8] M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °saṅkhāro niggayhavārivāvato (*sic*); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ °tāvato (*sic*); T. S. °vāritappatto.
[9] M. sato. [10] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[11] *omitted by all MSS* (*also* S.) *except* M₆. M₇.
[12] T. nipakaṃ.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhavanam desessami, tam suṇātha[1] sādhukam manasikarotha, bhasissami ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katama ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhavanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi ... pe[2] ... paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So[3] imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti[4] parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutam hoti.

3. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave dakkho[4] nahāpako[5] vā nahāpakantevasi va kamsathale nahaniyacunnani akiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sa 'ssa[6] nahaniyapiṇḍi snehanugata[7] snehapareta santarabāhira[8] phuṭa snehena na[9] ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayaṃ vivekajena pitisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kayassa vivekajena pitisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. ariyassa bhikkhave pancaṅgikassa sammasamadhissa ayam paṭhama bhavana.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicarānaṃ vupasama ... pe[2] ... dutiyaṃ jhanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kayaṃ samadhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kayassa samādhijena pitisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

5. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave udakarahado[10] ubbhidodako[11], tassa nev'assa puratthimaya disaya udakassa ayamukham na pacchimaya disaya udakassa ayamukhaṃ[12] na uttarāya

[1] M. Ph. *omit the following words till* Katamā; S. *has* pe.
[2] M. pa; Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *omit it* (M_6 *adds* vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). [3] *omitted by* T. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] M. Ph. S. nhā° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nāhānīyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā°
[7] M. Ph. S. sineha° *throughout.* [8] M. Ph. S. samantara°
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. [10] M. Ph. *add* gambhīro.
[11] S. ubhitod° [12] M_6. M_7 *invert these two words.*

disaya udakassa ayamukham na[1] dakkhinaya disaya udakassa ayamukhaṃ, devo ca na[2] kalena kalaṃ sammadharaṃ anuppavecheyya[3], atha kho tamha[4] ca udakarahada sita varidhara[5] ubbhijjitva[6] tam eva udakarahadam sitena varina abhisandeyya parisandeyya[7] paripureyya paripphareyya, nassa kinci sabbavato udakarahadassa sitena varina apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayam samadhijena pitisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti paripharati. nassa kiñci sabbavato kayassa samadhijena pitisukhena[8] apphutam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pancaṅgikassa sammasamadhissa ayam dutiya bhavana.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pitiya ca viraga ... pe[9] ... tatiyaṃ jhanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kayam nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti paripharati, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ[10] va paduminiyaṃ va puṇḍarikiniyaṃ va app ekaccani uppalani va padumani va puṇḍarikani va udake jatani udake samvaḍḍhani udakanuggatani antonimuggaposini, tani yava c'agga[11] yava ca mula sitena varina abhisannani parisannani[12] paripurani paripphuṭani, nassa kinci sabbavataṃ uppalanaṃ va padumanaṃ[12] va[12] puṇḍarikanaṃ va sitena varina[13] apphuṭaṃ assa[14], evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripureti paripphārati, nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pancaṅgikassa sammasamadhissa ayaṃ tatiya bhavana[14].

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] *omitted by* T. M_6. S.
[3] M_6 (Com.). S. nanupp°; M. anuppavaccheyya.
[4] Ph. sabbā. [5] M_6 dhāra: T. sitaṃ varidharaṃ.
[6] Ph. uppajjitva.
[7] *omitted by* T. Ph. [8] M_6 nipajatikena sukhena.
[9] *omitted by all MSS except* S. [10] M_7 °niya.
[11] M_6. M_7 ca agga. [12] *omitted by* T. [13] M_6 ma assa.
[14] M_7 *adds* ca.

hānā[1] . . . pe[2] . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā[3] pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā[4] nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catuttha bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇanimittaṃ suggahītaṃ[5] hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ[6] suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya[7].

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño va[8] aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇanimittaṃ suggahītaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā[9] bhāvanā.

Evaṃ bhāvite kho[10] bhikkhave bhikkhu[11] ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva[12] sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo[11], taṃ enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya[13], āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ

[1] Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.
[2] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M6. M7.
[3] T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* [4] M. Ph. pārumpitvā.
[5] M. Ph. sugah° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. supa° *throughout.*
[7] T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on.*
[8] M6. M7. S. vā. [9] T. M6. M7. pañcamu.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] *omitted by* T. M6. M7.
[12] M6 yatra yatr' eva. [13] S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam[1] eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu[2] evam bhavite ariye pancaṅgike sammasamadhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa abhinnasacchikaraniyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnameti abhinnasacchikiriyaya, tatra tatr' eva[3] sakkhibhabbatam papunati sati sati ayatane[4].

13. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave samo bhumibhage pokkharaṇi caturassa[5] alibaddha pura udakassa samatittika kakapeyya, tam enam balava puriso yato yato alim munceyya, agaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave[2] bhikkhu evam bhavite ariye pañcaṅgike sammasamadhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa[6] abhiññasacchikaraṇiyassa[7] dhammassa[8] cittaṃ abhininnameti abhiññasacchikiriyaya[9], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ papunati sati sati ayatane.

14. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave subhumiyaṃ catummahapathe ajaññaratho[10] yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo[11], tam enam dakkho yoggacariyo[12] assadammasarathi abhiruhitva vamena hatthena rasmiyo gahetva dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetva yen' icchakam[13] yad icchakam sareyya[14] pi paccasareyya[15] pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhavite ariye pancaṅgike[16] sammasamadhimhi evaṃ[17] bahulikate yassa yassa abhinnasacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnameti abhinnasacchikiriyaya[9], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ papuṇati sati sati ayatane.

15. So sace akaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ pa-

[1] T. evam evan taṃ abhinnameti *and so on.*
[2] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [3] M_6 yatra yatr' eva.
[4] T. *has after* ayatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhavite ariye . . . . ayatane.
[5] M. caturaṃsa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M_6. M_7 caturasso. [6] *omitted by* M_6. [7] M_6 abhiññaya sacchi°
[8] M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on.* [9] M_6. M_7 °kiriya. [10] M_7 jaññaratho.
[11] M. odhastha°; Ph. odhatta°; T. S. osata°; M_6 odhassapato. [12] M_6 Ph. yogacariyo. [13] Ph. yad icchakaṃ.
[14] M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M_6 (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.
[15] M. paccahar°; Ph. paccabhar°; M_6 (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. [16] *omitted by* T. [17] M_7 evam evaṃ.

ccanubhaveyyaṃ[1]: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ[2] ... pe[3] ... yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteyyan'[4] ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe[5] ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ ... pe[5] ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan[4] 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe[6] ... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan'[1] ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe[7] ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ[8] cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

[1] M. T. M₆. M₇ °bhaveyya; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* °bhaveyya: pe, *and then* āsavānaṃ *and so on.* [2] M. Ph. assa.
[3] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [4] M. °yya.
[5] M. Ph. *put the phrase in full, as above p.* 17 *sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz.* sadosaṃ va cittaṃ vītadosaṃ (*sic*) va cittaṃ samohaṃ va cittaṃ .... samāhitaṃ va cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ va cittaṃ vimuttaṃ va cittaṃ avimuttaṃ va cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. *has* asamāhitaṃ va cittaṃ sam° va c° av° va c° vim° va cittan ti.)
[6] M. Ph. la. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] T. M₆. M₇ *omit the next words till* sacchikatvā.

bhante'. Evam[1] eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu[2] evaṃ bhavite ariye pañcaṅgike sammasamadhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññasacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnameti abhiññasacchikiriyaya, tatra tatr' eva[3] sakkhibhabbataṃ papuṇati sati sati ayatane[4].

13. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave same bhumibhage pokkharaṇi caturassa[5] alibaddha pura udakassa samatittika kakapeyya, tam enam balava puriso yato yato alim muñceyya, agaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave[2] bhikkhu evam bhavite ariye pañcaṅgike sammasamadhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa[6] abhiññasacchikaraṇīyassa[7] dhammassa[8] cittaṃ abhininnameti abhiññasacchikiriyaya[9], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ papuṇati sati sati ayatane.

14. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave subhumiyam catummahapathe ajaññaratho[10] yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo[11], tam enaṃ dakkho yoggacariyo[12] assadammasarathi abhiruhitva vamena hatthena rasmiyo gahetva dakkhinena hatthena patodaṃ gahetva yen' icchakam[13] yad icchakam sareyya[14] pi paccasareyya[15] pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhavite ariye pañcaṅgike[16] sammasamadhimhi evam[17] bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññasacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnameti abhiññasacchikiriyaya[9], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ papuṇati sati sati ayatane.

15. So sace akaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ pa-

[1] T. evam evan taṃ abhininnameti *and so on.*
[2] *omitted by* M_6, M_7. [3] M_6 yatra yatr' eva.
[4] T. *has after* ayatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhavite ariye . . . . ayatane.
[5] M. caturaṃsa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M_6, M_7 caturasso. [6] *omitted by* M_6. [7] M_6 abhiññaya sacchi°
[8] M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on.* [9] M_6, M_7 °kiriya. [10] M_7 jaññaratho.
[11] M. odhastha°; Ph. odhatta°; T. S. osata°; M_6 odhassapato. [12] M_6 Ph. yogacariyo. [13] Ph. yad icchakaṃ.
[14] M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M_6 (Com.) — ujukaṃ purato peseyya.
[15] M. paccahar°; Ph. paccabhar°; M_6 (Com.) — paṭinivatteyya. [16] *omitted by* T. [17] M_7 evam evaṃ.

ccānubhaveyyaṃ[1]: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ[2] ... pe[3] ... yāva Brahmaloka pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteyyan'[4] ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe[5] ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ ... pe[5] ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan[4] 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe[6] ... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan'[1] ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe[7] ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ[8] cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

[1] M. T. M$_6$. M$_7$ °bhaveyya; T. M$_6$. M$_7$ *have after* °bhaveyya: pe, *and then* āsavānaṃ *and so on.* [2] M. Ph. assa.

[3] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [4] M. °yya.

[5] M. Ph. *put the phrase in full, as above p.* 17 *sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz.* sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ (*sic*) vā cittaṃ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ .... samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. *has* asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittan ti.)

[6] M. Ph. la. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.

[8] T. M$_6$. M$_7$ *omit the next words till* sacchikatvā.

2. Addhanakkhamo hoti, padhanakkhamo hoti, appabadho hoti, asitapitakhayitasayitasammaparinamam[1] gacchati, cankamadhigato[2] samadhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave panca cankame anisamsa ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam[3] samayam Bhagava Kosalesu carikam caramano mahata bhikkhusanghena saddhiṃ yena Icchanangalaṃ[4] nama Kosalanam brahmaṇagamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagava Icchanangale viharati Icchanangalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchanangalaka[5] brahmanagahapatika 'samaṇo khalu[6] bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula pabbajito Icchanangalaṃ anuppatto Icchanangale viharati Icchanangalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ[7] Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagava arahaṃ sammasambuddho vijjacaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasarathi Sattha devamanussanaṃ buddho Bhagava[8]. So[9] imam lokam sadevakaṃ samarakaṃ[10] sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ[11] pajaṃ[12] sadevamanussaṃ[13] sayam abhinna sacchikatva pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti adikalyaṇaṃ majjhe[14] kalyaṇaṃ[14] pariyosanakalyaṇaṃ[14] satthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakaseti. Sadhu kho pana tatharupanaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchanangalaka brahmaṇagahapatika tassa rattiya accayena pahutaṃ[15] khadaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ adaya yena Icchanangalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasankamiṃsu, upasankamitva bahidvarakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccasadda mahasadda.

[1] M. Ph. S. asitaṃ pitaṃ khayitaṃ sayitaṃ s°; M_6. M_7 °khayitasayitaṃ s°; T. °khayitasamma°

[2] M_6 evaṃ samadhigato.

[3] M. Ph. *put before* Ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

[4] T. M_6. M_7 Icchanaṃk° *throughout.* [5] M_6. M_7 °lika.

[6] T. M_6. M_7 khaḷu. [7] M_6. M_7. Ph. Bhagavantaṃ.

[8] M. T. *add* ti. [9] *omitted by* Ph. [10] Ph. marakaṃ.

[11] Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ. [12] T. °ṇiya pajaya.

[13] T. °manussaya. [14] *omitted by* M_6.

[15] M. Ph. bahutaṃ *throughout.*

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nagita uccasadda mahasadda, kevaṭṭa[1] maññe maccho vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalaka brahmanagahapatika pahūtam khadaniyam bhojaniyam adaya bahidvarakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam yeva[2] uddissa bhikkhusaṅgham ca' ti. 'Māham Nāgita yasena samagamam mā[3] ca[3] mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalabhi akasiralābhī, so tam[4] mīlhasukham middhasukham labhasakkarasilokasukham sadiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhivasetu dani bhante Bhagava, adhivasetu sugato, adhivasanakalo dani bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dani bhante Bhagava gamissati, tanninna 'va[5] bhavissanti[6] brāhmanagahapatika negama[7] c'eva janapada[8] ca. Seyyatha pi bhante thullaphusitake[9] deve vassante yathaninnam udakani pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva[10] dani Bhagava gamissati, tanninna 'va[5] bhavissanti[6] brahmaṇagahapatika negama c'eva janapada ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatha hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññaṇan' ti. 'Mahaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā[11] ca maya[12] yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikamalabhi assa akicchalābhī akasiralabhi, yassahaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralabhī, so taṃ[13] mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ labhasakkarasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

---

[1] M_6. M_7 kevaddha; T. kevadda; S. kevaṭā.
[2] S. c'eva.
[3] *omitted by* T.; M_7 *has* vā *instead of* ma ca.
[4] M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; *omitted by* S. [5] M_6. M_7 ca.
[6] M. gamissanti. [7] T. negamatta.
[8] Ph. janapada *throughout.* [9] M. Ph. phulla°
[10] T. yena ca. [11] *omitted by* T. Ph.; T. *omits also* ca.
[12] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [13] M. Ph. 'haṃ; *omitted by* S.

Asitapitakhayitasayitassa kho Nagita uccarapassavo, eso tassa nissando. Piyanam kho Nagita viparinamannathabhava uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasa, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittanuyogam anuyuttassa kho Nagita subhanimitte[1] paṭikkulyata[2] saṇṭhati, eso tassa nissando. Chasu[3] kho Nagita phassayatanesu aniccanupassino viharato phasse paṭikkulyata[2] saṇṭhati, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nagita upadanakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassino viharato upadane paṭikkulyata[2] saṇṭhati, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pancaṅgikavaggo[4] tatiyo[4].

Uddanaṃ[5]:

Dve 'garavupakkilesa[6] dussilanuggahena ca[7].
Vimutti samadhaṅgika caṅkamo Nagitena ca ti[8].

XXXI.

1. Ekaṃ[9] samayaṃ Bhagava Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa arame. Atha kho Sumana rajakumarı pancahi rathasatehi pancahi[10] rajakumarisatehi[11] parivuta yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sumana rajakumarı Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve savaka samasaddha samasila samapanna eko dayako eko adayako, te kayassa

[1] S. asubha° [2] T. M_6, M_7 paṭi° [3] T. M_6, M_7 chassu.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddanagatha.
[6] M. Ph. dve agarava jatarupa upakkilesa; T. M_6, M_7 'garavan ca kilesa.
[7] T. M_6, M_7 dussilanuggahapancamaṃ.
[8] *this line is much corrupted in all MSS*; M. Ph. *then add*: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.
[9] *This passage is not to be found but in* M_7.
[10] S. *adds* ca; M_6 *omits* pañcahi, *and has* kumarasatehi.
[11] M_7 kumarı°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyuṃ[1], devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti[2].

4. Sace pana te[3] bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti[2].

6. Sace pana te[3] bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa[4] manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva[5] bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva[5] bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva[6] upahāram upaharanti[7] appaṃ

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppajjeyyuṃ *generally.*
[2] S. °hati ti. [3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] Ph. T. M_6 tyāssa.
[5] S. manāpena.
[6] M. Ph. S. °pañ ñeva, *and so throughout in every similar case.* [7] Ph. °haranti.

amanapaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samaṇo imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhati.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti. arahattappattānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāhaṃ[1] Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin[2] ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassa pi[3] upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evam[4] etaṃ[4] Sumane[4], alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. idaṃ vatvā[5] Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragaṇe[6] loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi megho thanayaṃ vijjumālī satakkaku
thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
maccharinṃ[7] adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:
āyunā yasasā c'eva[8] vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca
sa ve[9] bhogaparibbuḷho[10] pecca sagge ca modati[11] ti.

[1] T. pamaham. [2] Ph. M_7. S. vimuttan.
[3] T. °bhūtassapi *throughout.*
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_7. [5] M. Ph. S. vatvāna.
[6] Ph. tāriganā. [7] T. M_6. M_7 °raṃ.
[8] M. āyunā ca yasena ca; Ph. āyunā ca yasā c'eva.
[9] Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.
[10] M. S. °byūḷho; M_6 paribulho.
[11] M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi[1] kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten'[2] upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evaṃ āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu[2] kho bhante Satthari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno[3] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ. kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā[4] vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana[5] pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesaṃ[6] aggaṃ akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo[7] taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

[1] Ph. S. *add* ca. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *leave out here and in the next phrases* kāyassa bh° p° s° yeva up°
[4] M. Ph. apādā, dvipādā *and so on.*
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] *all MSS exc.* S. *insert* dhammānaṃ.
[7] T. vabbup°; M_6 vaddhu°; M_7 vadhup°

Cundi virago dhammo pasanna, agge te pasanna, agge kho pana[1] pasannanam aggo vipako hoti. Yavata Cundi sangha va gana va, Tathagatasavakasangho tesaṃ aggam akkhayati, yad idam cattari purisayugani aṭṭha purisapuggala, esa Bhagavato savakasangho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo anjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi sanghe pasanna, agge te pasanna, aggo kho pana[1] pasannanam aggo vipako hoti. Yavata Cundi silani[2], ariyakantani[3] tesam aggam akkhayati, yad idam akhaṇḍani acchiddani asabalani akammasani bhujissani viññuppasatthani aparamaṭṭhani samadhisaṃvattanikani. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripurakarino, aggo[4] te paripurakarino, aggo kho pana[5] paripurakarinam aggo vipako hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannanam aggam dhammam vijanataṃ
agge buddhe pasannanam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
agge dhamme pasannanam viragupasame sukhe
agge sanghe pasannanam puññakkhette anuttare.
Aggasmiṃ danam dadataṃ aggam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
aggaṃ ayu[6] ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
aggassa data medhavi aggadhammasamahito
devabhuto manusso va aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Bhaddiye[7] viharati Jatiyavane[8]. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanatta[9] yena Bhagava ten' upasankami, upasankamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanatta[9] Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: --

2. Adhivasetu me bhante Bhagava svatanaya attacatuttho[10]

[1] *omitted by* T.
[2] S. silanaṃ. [3] M. Ph. *insert* silani.
[4] M. Ph. aggesu. [5] *omitted by* T. Ph.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 ayun. [7] Ph. Bhaddiko; M. Baddiko.
[8] Ph. Jatiyavane; M_7 Jotiya° [9] Ph. °notto.
[10] T. attana catuttho.

bhattaṃ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanatta[1] Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno[2] nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā[1] Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsaṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yassa[3] mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kiṃkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi[4] vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti[5] mātā ti vā pitā[6] ti[6] vā[6] samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma[7] pūjissāma[7] abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā[8]' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā[9] kammantā[10] uṇṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yo so[11] bhattu abbhantaro[10] antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

[1] Ph. °natto. [2] M. Ph. °nattassa.
[3] Ph. S. *insert* kho, M. *has* vo.
[4] M. Ph. evañ hi *throughout*. [5] T. dassanti.
[6] *omitted by* Ph. [7] S. °essāma.
[8] S. °essāmā; T. M_6. M_7 pūjessāma. [9] M. Ph. °tara.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] T. ye te.

va kammakara ti va, tesam katañ ca katato janissama akatan ca akatato janissama gilanakanan ca balabalam janissama khadaniyam bhojaniyan ca paccamsena[1] vibhajissama' ti. Evam hi vo kumariyo sikkhitabbam. Tasma ti ha kumariyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'yam bhatta aharissati dhanam va dhannam va rajatam va jatarupam va, tam[3] arakkhena guttiya sampadessama tattha ca[4] bhavissama adhutta atheni asondi avinasikayo'[5] ti. Evam hi vo kumariyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumariyo pancahi dhammehi samannagato matugamo kayassa bheda parammarana manapakayikanam devanam sahavyatam upapajjati ti.

Yo nam bharati[6] sabbada niccam atapi ussuko
sabbakamaraham[7] posam bhattaram[8] natimannati
na capi[9] sotthi bhattaram[8] issavadena[10] rosaye[11]
bhattu[12] ca garuno sabbe[13] patipujeti pandita.[14]
Utthahika[15] analasa samgahitaparijjana[16]
bhattu[17] manapam[18] carati sambhatam anurakkhati[19]
ya evam[20] vattati nari bhattu chandavasanuga[21]
manapa nama te[22] deva yattha sa upapajjati[23] ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Vesaliyam viharati Mahavane Kutagarasalayam. Atha kho Siho senapati yena

[1] S. c'assa paccayamsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenasanam paccattamsena samvibh°
[2] M. Ph. °rissanti. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_6.
[4] T. tassa *instead of* tattha ca; M_7 *omits* ca, *but has* tattha. [5] S. °ka. [6] M_6 harati.
[7] T. S. °kamaharam; °kamabharam; M. Ph. T. M_6 *have* tam *before* sabba° [8] Ph. attanam. [9] M_6 va pi.
[10] Ph. issavarena; S. issacarena. [11] Ph. vasayo.
[12] T. bhattun; M_6. M_7 bhattañ. [13] M. Ph. sabbam.
[14] M_6 *adds* ti; Ph. pandito. [15] M. Ph. S. utthayika.
[16] M_6 sahangitaparivajjana. [17] Ph. tattha.
[18] M_6 bhattum ca namam. [19] M_6 °rakkhitam.
[20] T. evam ya. [21] T. M_6. M_7 chanda°
[22] *omitted by* T. [23] M_6 *has here quite correctly* upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante[1] sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sīhā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Sīha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ[2] pi Sīha dāyako[3] dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca param Sīha dāyakam dānapatim santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatim santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalam. Puna ca param Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino[4] kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brahmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brahmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi[5] samparāyikaṃ dānaphalan ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

Yānimāni[6] bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhatāni, nāhaṃ[7] ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni[8] jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

[1] M. *adds* Bhagavā. [2] T. *omits all from* yaṃ *to* manāpo.
[3] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [4] T. gahapatino.
[5] Ph. Sīha; *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [6] M_6. M_7 yāni.
[7] S. na 'haṃ. [8] M_7 cetāni.

bhante dayako danapati, yan nad eva parisam upasankamami yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brahmanaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam. visarado upasaṅkamami amaṅkubhuto. Yanimani bhante Bhagavata cattari sanditthikani danaphalani akkhatani. naham ettha Bhagavato saddhaya gacchami, aham[1] petani janami. Yan ca kho mam bhante Bhagava evam aha: 'dayako Siha danapati kayassa bheda parammaraṇa sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti, etaham na janami, ettha ca[2] panaham Bhagavato saddhaya gacchami' ti. 'Evam etam Siha[3], evam etam Siha[4], dayako Siha[5] danapati kayassa bheda parammarana sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti nam[6] bahu, kittin[7] ca pappoti yaso ca[8] vaḍḍhati,
amaṅkubhuto parisam[9] vigahati visarado, hoti naro amaccharī.
Tasma hi danani dadanti paṇḍita, vineyya 'maccheramalam sukhesino
te digharattam tidive patiṭṭhita devanam sahavyagata[10] ramanti te
katāvakasa katakusalā ito cuta sayampabhā anuvicaranti Nandanam[11].
Te[9] tattha nandanti ramanti modare[12] samappita kamaguṇehi pañcahi
katvāna vakyam asitassa[13] tādino ramanti[14] saggo[15] sugatassa savakā ti.

[1] T. *adds* pi. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] M_7 *adds* dayako.
[4] M. Ph. T. *have this phrase only once.*
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. [6] M. na; *omitted by* Ph.
[7] Ph. bahukitti.
[8] M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas' assa vaḍḍhati.
[9] *omitted by* M_6.
[10] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 sahabyata; T. sahavyatam gatā.
[11] M_6. M_7. S. °ne. [12] M. pamodare; Ph. modayo.
[13] = atissitassa, Tathagatassa, M_{10} (Com.).
[14] M. S. kamanti.
[15] S. sabbe; M. sumana; Ph. sampanna.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?
2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto[1] hoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃmaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ
santo naṃ[2] sadā[3] bhajanti[4] saññatā brahmacārayo.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ[5] so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti[6] anāsavo ti[7].

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kaladānāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti[8], dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni[9], tāni paṭhamaṃ sīlavantesu patiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kaladānāni ti.

Kale dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā[10]
kale[11] dinnaṃ ariyesu[12] ujubhūtesu tādisu
vippasannamanā[13] tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccaṃ karonti vā
na tesaṃ[14] dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.
Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto[15] yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ
puññāni paralokasmiṃ patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinaṃ ti.

---

[1] S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.
[2] omitted by T. [3] omitted by T. M_6. M_7.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 add sappurisā. [5] M_6 ya.
[6] S. parinibhātan° [7] T. °savā.
[8] S. omits this phrase. [9] T. °phalā.
[10] M. Ph. °macchera. [11] T. M_6. M_7. S. kālena.
[12] omitted by T. [13] M_6 avippa°
[14] T. M_6. M_7. S. tena. [15] all MSS have °vāna°

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā[1] vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhaṃ datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni detī ti.

Āyudo balado dhīro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado
sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.
Āyuṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthūpapajjatī[2] ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe[3] kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddhaṃ yeva paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ yeva paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhass' eva[4] paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa[5], saddhass' eva[4] paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā[6] desenti, no tathā assaddhassa[5]. Saddho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe[7] kulaputte[8] ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ[9] catummahāpathe[10] mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, evam

[1] T. M₆. M₇ *shorten the sentence by adding here immediately* sukhaṃ datvā balaṃ datvā *and so on.*
[2] T. yatthū°; M₇ yatthūpagacchatī. [3] Ph. saddo.
[4] M. saddhañ ñeva. [5] M. asaddhaṃ. [6] Ph. desento.
[7] Ph. sadde. [8] Ph. °putto. [9] Ph. subhumi.
[10] M. Ph. catumahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇam hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upasikānan ti.

Sakhāpattaphalupeto[1] khandhimā[2] va mahādumo[3]
mulava phalasampanno patiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinam.
Manorame[4] āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chayam chāyatthikā yanti phalatthaṃ[5] phalabhojino.
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham purisapuggalam
nivātavuttim atthaddham soratam[6] sakhilam mudum
vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā
puññakkhettāni[7] lokasmim sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam
yam so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbati anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imani bhikkhave ṭhanāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jayamānam. Katamāni pañca?
2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati[8], atha vā pana petanaṃ kālakatanaṃ dakkhinaṃ anuppadassatī[9] ti. Imani kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhanani sampassantā matapitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānan ti.

Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe[10] dayajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petanaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati':
ṭhānān'etani sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

[1] Ph. °bahupeto; M_7 phalampeto.
[2] Ph. khandha°; M_6 khandhitvā ca. [3] M_6 mahāluko.
[4] M. Ph. °ramme. [5] Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.
[6] S. surataṃ. [7] T. °kkhettan ti.
[8] T. M_6. M_7. S. paṭipajjati.
[9] M_6 anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°
[10] T. ṭhassati; M_6 ciraṭṭhitaṭṭhe.

karonti nesaṃ kiccaṃ yathā taṃ pubbakārinaṃ.
Ovādakārī bhatapos̄ī kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayaṃ
saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasaṃsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?
2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, papaṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ[1] nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati[2]. Katamāhi pañcahi?
3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.
Saddhaṃ bhikkhave kulapatiṃ nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi[3] pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahavane
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī[4],
tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ kulapatim idha[5]
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca ye c' assa anujīvino,
tyassa[6] sīlavato sīlaṃ cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ[7] sugatigāminaṃ
nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo[8] catuttho[8].

Uddānaṃ[9]:

Sumanā Cundī Uggaho Sīho dānānisaṃsayo[10]
Kālabhojanasaddhā ca[11] ṭhānaputtena[12] te dasa ti.

[1] M. Ph. °puttaṃ *throughout*. [2] T. M_6. M_7 vaḍḍhanti.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 ca. [4] T. M_7 vanaspati; M_6 vanassa pati.
[5] M. Ph. idha-m. [6] M. S. tyassa. [7] M. Th. S. saggaṃ.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°
[10] T. M_6. M_7 Sīhanādena pañcamaṃ.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 kulabhojana- (M_6 °bhojanena) saddhāya.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 puttasālehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme[1]. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro[2] sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā[3] honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī[4] kattā hoti: ñātibaliṃ[5] atithibaliṃ[6] pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devabaliṃ[7]. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*
[2] T. M_6. M_7 *shorten this sentence by omitting* sukheti p° sammā s° pari° *after* mātā°; M_6 *is extremly spoiled in this vagga.* [3] Ph. yathā. [4] Ph. bale.
[5] Ph. °balaṃ *throughout.* [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] T. M_7 devatā°; *omitted by* M_6.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇa madappamada[1] paṭivirata khantisoracce niviṭṭha ekam attanaṃ damenti ekam attanam samenti ekam attanaṃ parinibbapenti. Tatharupesu samaṇabrahmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ[2] dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhapeti sovaggikam sukhavipakam saggasaṃvattanikam. Ayaṃ pañcamo bhoganaṃ adiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhoganam adiya.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasavakassa ime pañca bhoganam adiye adiyato bhoga parikkhayam gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata[3] bhoganam adiya, te caham adiyami bhoga ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭisaro. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasavakassa ime pañca bhoganam adiye adiyato bhoga abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhoganaṃ adiya, te cahaṃ adiyami bhoga ca me abhivaḍḍhanta' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippaṭisaro ti.

Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca[4] vitiṇṇa apadasu me
uddhagga dakkhiṇa dinna atho pañca bali[5] kata
upaṭṭhita silavanto saññata brahmacariyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam avasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananutapiyaṃ:
etaṃ[6] anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro
idh'eva[7] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modati[8] ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jayamano bahuno janassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, matapitunnaṃ[9] atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, puttadarassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, dasakammakaraporisassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, mittamaccanaṃ atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, samaṇabrahmaṇanaṃ atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti.

2. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave mahamegho sabbasassani sampadento bahuno janassa atthaya hitaya sukhaya hoti, evam

---

[1] Ph. maruppavada. [2] M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.
[3] M_6. M_7 'va. [4] M. Ph. tacca. [5] Ph. bala.
[6] M. Ph. evaṃ. [7] T. M_6. M_7 idham eva.
[8] M. Ph. M_7. S. pamodati. [9] M. Ph. S. °pitunaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam[1] atthāya hitāya sukhaya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittamaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmanānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, tam devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ[2]
bahussutam sīlavatūpapannam[3] dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahāti kitti.
Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannam saccavādiṃ hirimanaṃ
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati[4]?
devā pi naṃ pasaṃsanti, Brahmunā pi pasamsito ti[5].

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantanaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanahetu[6] vā na[7] patthanāhetu[6] vā paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesañ ce[7] gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmiṃ āyāca-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ. [2] Ph. °vuttaṃ.
[3] M6 °vatuppannaṃ. [4] M7 aharati; T. arati.
[5] T. *has instead of this line* devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti tī; M6 pasaṃsito pī ti. [6] M. Ph. M6. S. °nahetu.
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu[1] vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena[2] hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetuṃ[3]. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhassa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggānan ti.

Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ
ratiyo patthayānena uḷārā aparāparā
appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

[1] M. Ph. M_6. S. 'nahetu. [2] T. idh' ekena.
[3] S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
diṭṭhe[1] dhamme ca[2] yo attho yo[3] c'attho samparāyiko,
atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ[4] khādaniyaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ[5], taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ[6] naliyāsakaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā[7] me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante sālīnaṃ odano vigatakāḷako[8] anekasūpo anekavyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

[1] M_6 diṭṭh'eva. [2] *omitted by* M_6. [3] M_6 so.
[4] M. Ph. sāli°; M_6 sāluppakaṃ.
[5] S. sampannavarasūkara° [6] M. Ph. S. nibbatta°
[7] M_6. M_7 *omit this sentence.* [8] T. vijitakālako.

Sammukha me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukha paṭiggahitam 'manapadayi labhate manapan' ti. Manapani me bhante kasikani vatthani, tam me Bhagava paṭigganhatu anukampam upadaya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagava anukampam upadaya.

Sammukha me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukha paṭiggahitaṃ 'manapadayi labhate manapan' ti. Manapo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato[1] paṭikatthato[2] paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakupadhano. Api ca bhante mayam p'etam[3] janama 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti. idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassam, tam me Bhagava paṭigganhatu anukampaṃ upadaya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagava anukampaṃ upadaya.

Atha kho Bhagava Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesalikaṃ imina anumodaniyena anumodi[4].

Manapadayi labhate manapam yo ujubhutesu dadati chandasa
acchadanaṃ sayanam ath'annapanam[5] nanappakarani ca paccayani,
cattan ca muttañ ca anuggahitaṃ khettupame arahante viditva
so duccajaṃ[6] sappuriso cajitva manapadayi labhate manapan ti.

Atha kho Bhagava Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesalikaṃ imina anumodaniyena anumoditva uṭṭhayasana pakkami. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesaliko aparena samayena kalam akasi, kalakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesaliko aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kayaṃ upapajji[7].

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa arame. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo[8] kevalakap-

[1] M. Ph. S. goṇaka° [2] *omitted by* M.
[3] S. etaṃ. [4] S. anumodati.
[5] M. sayanam annapanaṃ; Ph. sayana-annapanaṃ.
[6] M_7 dubbajaṃ. [7] T. uppajji; M_6. M_7 uppajjati.
[8] M. Ph. T. M_6 °vaṇṇa.

paṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Uggaṃ devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate pun' aggaṃ,
varassa[1] dātā varalābhī[2] hoti, seṭṭham dado seṭṭham upeti ṭhānam.
Aggadāyī[3] varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjatī[4] ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno[5]...
Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .
Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ[6] paribhuñjamāno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhim

[1] Ph. parassa. [2] M. Ph. S. *add* ca.
[3] *all MSS. exc.* S. *have* Yo agga° [4] T. yathūppajjatī.
[5] M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari°: appamāṇaṃ ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāraṃ pari° mañca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M_6. M_7 *have after* pari° *only* vihāram pari° *and so on, as before.*
[6] Ph. piṭhaṃ mañcaṃ; M. piṭṭhaṃ pañcaṃ; M_7 pañcapīṭhaṃ.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

3. Imehi[1] ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde[2] na[2] sukaraṃ udakassa[3] pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettakāni[4] udakāḷhanī'[5] ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatānī[6]' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahassānī[7]' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahassānī[8]' ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇānam ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā[9] puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ

[1] T. imehi pañcahi bh° puññābhi° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] M_6 udakapuññassa. [4] M_6 yattakāni.
[5] S. udakāḷhakāni, *and so always* udakāḷhaka°, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni. [6] M. Ph. °sahassāni.
[7] M. Ph. °satasahassaṃ. [8] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[9] *In* T. *this word runs* naragaṇas°; *in* M_7 naragaṇas° (M_6 naragasaṃvitā).

evaṃ naram annadapānavatthadam seyyānisajjattharaṇassa[1] dāyakaṃ
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam najjo yathā vārivahāvasagaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā[2] sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhādhanam sīladhanaṃ sutadhanam cāgadhanaṃ paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe[3] . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, . . . pe[4] . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe[5] . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanānī ti.

[1] M. Ph. °nipaccattar° [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. Ph. la. [4] M. Ph. pa. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatiṭṭhitā
sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ
saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ:
adaliddo ti[1] taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ[2] dhammadassanaṃ
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanan ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhanīyāni[3] ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti[4] ... maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti ... khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti ... nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[5], sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridevey yaṃ urattāḷiṃ[6] kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam[7] pi me[8] na cchādeyya[9], kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

[1] M_6 ca. [2] M_6 padānaṃ. [3] Ph. alambh° *throughout.*
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pe. [5] T. M_6. M_7 uppatti.
[6] M. T. M_6. M_7 °iṃ *throughout.* [7] T. M_6. M_7 bhattaṃ.
[8] *omitted by* T.; M_6. M_7 maṃ *throughout.*
[9] T. cchedeyya; M_8 (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na rucceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyadhıyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[1], sabbesam sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me[2] na cchādeyya[3], kāye pi[4] dubbanniyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[1], sabbesaṃ sattānam jaradhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c' eva kho pana jaradhamme jiṇṇe soceyyam kilameyyaṃ parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me[2] na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammanta pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālı kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako. Abbuhi[5] savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutava puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho may' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam nas-

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppatti. [2] T. M_6. M_7 mam.
[3] T. na ccheyya. [4] T. kaye na.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 abbahi; M_{10} (Com.) abbahī ti pāṭho.

samadhammaṃ nassati, aham c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ apajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me[1] na cchadeyya, kaye pi dubbanniyam okkameyya, kammanta pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amitta pi attamana assu, mitta pi dummana assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ apajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutava ariyasavako. Abbuḷhi[2] savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutava puthujjano attanam yeva paritapeti. Asoko visallo ariyasavako attanaṃ yeva parinibbapeti.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyani ṭhanani samaṇena va brahmaṇena va devena va Marena va Brahmuna va kenaci va lokasmin ti.

Na socanaya na paridevanaya attho idha[3] labbha[4] api[5] appako pi,
socantam enam dukkhitam[6] viditva paccatthika attamana bhavanti,
yato ca kho paṇḍito apadasu na vedhati[7] atthavinicchayaññu,
paccatthika 'ssa[8] dukkhita bhavanti disva mukhaṃ[9] avikaraṃ puraṇaṃ.
Japena[10] mantena subhasitena anuppadanena paveṇiya va
yatha yatha yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tatha tatha tattha parakkameyya,
sace 'va janeyya[11] 'alabbhaneyyo[12] maya va[13] annena va esa attho',
asocamano adhivasayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dani' ti?

[1] T. M₆. M₇ maṃ. [2] T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.
[3] M₆. M₇ 'va; T. *is here corrupt.*
[4] T. Ph. S. labbhati. [5] M₆ pi; Ph. aya.
[6] T. sukhitaṃ. [7] Ph. vedati.
[8] M. Ph. paccattikassa. [9] Ph. sukhaṃ.
[10] M. Ph. S. jappena. [11] M. Ph. S. pajāna°
[12] T. °niyo. [13] T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi[1]-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno[2] nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhim dummanaṃ pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam[3] viditvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Panc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni[4] samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jaradhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānam, ... pe[5]... Na socanaya na[6] paridevanāya ... pe[5]... 'kammam dalham kinti karomi dānī' ti?

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārame[7]. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddaya deviyā[8] piyāpāyena[9] neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ[10] Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito[11]. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ[12] amantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

---

[1] M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout.*

[2] S. °bhāṇo, *also below* °bhāṇiṃ. [3] Ph. °bhāni.

[4] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ṭhānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ dalham *and so on.* [5] M. Ph. la. [6] *omitted by* Ph.

[7] T. Kukūṭ°

[8] M. Ph. devīyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādevīyā.

[9] M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālaṅk°) piyāya manāpaya. [10] M_7 °divā. [11] S. °muñcito *throughout.*

[12] S. sokār° *throughout.*

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā[1] sarīram āyasāya[2] teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā āññissa āyasāya[2] doṇiyā paṭikujjatha[3], yathā mayaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīram ciratarām passeyyāmā' ti. 'Evaṃ deva' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā[4] Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya[2] teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji. Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena[5] neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre[6] ajjhomucchito. Kin[7] nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto[8] medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno[9] vuddho[10] c'eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto[8] medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno[9] vuddho[10] c'eva arahā ca.» Yadi[11] pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

[1] Ph. M$_7$ Bhaddādeviyā. [2] M. T. M$_6$. M$_7$. S. ayasāya.
[3] T. °kujjetha; Ph. °kunjatha.
[4] M. paṭisuṇitvā; Ph. °sunetvā.
[5] M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk°) piyāya manāpāya *throughout*. [6] M. Ph. sarīraṃ. [7] M$_7$. S. kaṃ.
[8] M. Ph. viyatto. [9] Ph. S. °bhāṇo.
[10] M. Ph. buddho; S. vuḍḍho.
[11] T. M$_6$. M$_7$ yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradam paṭivedehi[1]. Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantam pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito[2] upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ deva' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā[3] yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bhuñjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito[4]. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammam desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññatī' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññatī' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni[5] yānāni yojāpehī' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni[5] yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni[5] yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññatī' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ[6] yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi[7] yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā[8] Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

[1] Ph. paṭinivedehi. [2] S. °tam. [3] M. Ph. paṭisutvā.
[4] *here also* T. °muñcito. [5] T. bhaddāni *only once*.
[6] S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; M_6. M_7 bhadrayānaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.
[8] M. Ph. S. yena ay°

mantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho[1] Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā Nārado etad avoca:

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c' eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridevevyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati... maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati... khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c' eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridevevyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

[1] *omitted by* T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Muṇḍarājavaggo[1] pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ[2]:

Ādiyo sappuriso[3] ca[4] iṭṭhā[5] manāpadāyī[6] 'bhisandaṃ
Sampadā[7] ca[4] dhanaṃ ṭhānam[4] Kosalo Nāradena[8] cā ti[9].

DUTIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam[10]. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[11] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, thīnamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati parat-

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. [2] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[3] T. M_7 °sa; M_6 °sā. [4] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 idha.
[6] T. M_7 manāpaṃ abhisaddāpañcamaṃ; M_6 *is corrupt.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 °daṃ.
[8] T. Kosalaganaratanena; M_7 bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M_6 bhikkhave Kosalanagaraṃ te.
[9] S. *adds* Pathamo paṇṇāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *put these words* (T. M_6. M_7 *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.
[10] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S. [11] M. Ph. bhaddante.

ṭhaṃ vā nassati ubhayatthaṃ vā nassati uttariṃ[1] vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahāriṇī[2], tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto[3] visaṭo[4] vyādinno[5] na c'eva[6] dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe[7] cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya[8] abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahāriṇī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo avyādinno[9] dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatī ti.

---

1 M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. 2 Ph. °tarini.
3 Ph. vitthato.
4 M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M_7 visato va.
5 T. vicchinno; M_6 jinno; M_7 jiṇṇo; Ph. vyātiṇṇo; M. vyādiṇṇo.
6 S. n'eva; T. na ce. 7 *omitted by* Ph.
8 Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.
9 T. M_6 avyājinno; M_7 °jiṇṇo.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ[1] bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaranā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya[2] nāccuṇhāya[3] majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya[4], asaṭho[5] hoti amāyāvī[6] yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgānī ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

---

[1] M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout.* [2] M. Ph. nābhi°
[3] Ph. n'acc° *throughout.* [4] T. °kkhāya.
[5] T. asaṭṭho; M_6 asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M_7 aṭṭho.
[6] Ph. samayāvī.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāya abhibhuto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhanaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vyadhito hoti vyadhiyabhibhuto[1]. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhanaya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍam, na sukaram unchena[2] paggahena yapetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhanaya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisamkhepo[3], cakkasamaruḷha[4] janapada pariyayanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhanaya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana[5] bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhasa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajana[6] ca honti, tattha appasanna c'eva na ppasidanti pasannanaṃ ca ekaccanaṃ aññathattaṃ[7] hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo asamayo padhanaya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamaya padhanaya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samayo padhanaya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuva susu kaḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannagato paṭhamena vayasa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhanaya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appabadho hoti appataṅko samavepakiniya gahaṇiya samannagato natisitaya naccuṇhaya majjhimaya padhanakkhamaya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhanaya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

[1] M. S. byadhinabhi°; Ph. byadhibhuto; M_6 vyadhibhi bhuto; M_7 vyadhiṇo (*sic*) hoti vyadhabhibhuto.

[2] Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

[3] M. S. aṭṭavisaṅkopo; Ph. M_7 aṭavisaṅkopo; M_6 aṭavisaṃkho.

[4] M. S. caggasamarulha; Ph. cakkasamaruḷha; M_6 cakkhasamārūḷha; T. cakkasamarulhaya.

[5] S. puna. [6] M. S. pariccaja; Ph. paricchanno.

[7] M. Ph. M_7 °tatthaṃ.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamanā avivadamānā[1] khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu[1] viharati, saṅghe kho[2] pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññam akkosā honti na ca aññamaññam paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññam parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññam pariccajanā[3] honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānañ ca bhīyobhāvo[4] hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāya ti.

LV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena[5] kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu[6], bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesum, mātā pi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaram abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati 'otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamiṃsu[7], bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M$_7$. [2] *omitted by* T. M$_6$. M$_7$.
[3] M. S. °ccajā; M$_7$ °ccanā.
[4] M. Ph. T. bhiyyobhāvāya; M$_6$ bhīyobhāvā.
[5] Ph. atha. [6] M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamiṃsu.
[7] M. Ph. °saṅkamiṃsu.

abhiṇham dassanakama ahesum, mata pi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakama ahosi, putto pi mataram abhiṇhaṃ dassanakamo ahosi. Tesam abhiṇham dassana saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissaso ahosi, vissase sati otaro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacitta sikkham apaccakkhaya dubbalyam anavikatva methunaṃ dhammam paṭisevimsu ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mata putte sarajjati, putto va pana matari' ti? Naham bhikkhave aññam ekarupam pi samanupassami evam rajaniyam evam kamaniyam evam madaniyam evam bandhaniyam evam mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarayakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamaya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirupaṃ. Itthirupe bhikkhave satta ratta giddha gadhitā[1] mucchita ajjhopanna, te digharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasanuga.

Naham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi[2] . . . ekagandham pi[3] . . . ekarasam pi[3] . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassami evam rajaniyam evam kamaniyam evam madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evam mucchaniyam evam antarayakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamaya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo[4]. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave satta ratta giddha gadhita[5] mucchita ajjhopanna, te digharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasanuga. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, ṭhita pi nisinna pi sayana pi[6] hasanti pi bhananti[7] pi gayanti[8] pi[8] rodanti pi ugghatita pi mata[9] pi[9] purisassa cittaṃ pariyadaya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi[10] taṃ bhikkhave samma vadamano vadeyya 'samantapaso Marassa' ti matugamaṃ yeva samma vadamano vadeyya 'samantapaso Marassa' ti.

[1] T. M₆. M₇ gathita; T. M₇ *put this word before* giddha.
[2] M₆. M₇ *add* pe; T. *adds* samanupassami, *and then* pe.
[3] T. M₆. M₇ *add* pe.
[4] M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbaṃ.
[5] T. gathita.
[6] S. *adds* nipanna pi.
[7] M₇ bhasanti.
[8] *omitted by* T. M₇; Ph. *has* bhasanti, M₆ bhāyanti *instead of* gāyanti.
[9] *omitted by* T.
[10] T. M₆. M₇ yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena[1] pisācena[2] pi sallape
āsīvisam pi āsīde[3] yena daṭṭho na jīvati,
na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
Muṭṭhassatim tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena[4] ca
atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca
n'eso jano svāsisaddo[5] api ugghātito mato.
Pañca kāmaguṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare
rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
Tesam kāmoghavūlhānaṃ[6] kāme aparijānataṃ
kālaṃ gatim[7] bhavābhavam saṃsārasmim purakkhatā.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhayā
te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā[8] āsavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

Etarahi me[9] bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ[10] na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikiccha ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam aha 'etarahi me bhante madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ[11] na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

---

[1] M_6 asihatthe, *and then it continues by the posterior part of* CXXXIX. [2] M. Ph. pisacenā.
[3] S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsire.
[4] T. M_7 mihitena; M. sitena.
[5] S. svāsaddo; M_7 savāsido. [6] T. kāmogha-unhānaṃ.
[7] M_7 hati; M. M_{10} (Com.) gati. [8] T. sattā.
[9] *omitted by* T. [10] M. T. me. [11] M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ[1] bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvarassa bhojane amattaññuno jagariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalanaṃ dhammanaṃ pubbarattapararattaṃ bodhipakkhikanaṃ dhammanaṃ bhavananuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajato c'eva kayo hoti, disa c'assa na pakkhayanti, dhamma ca taṃ[3] na paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasma ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvaro bhavissami, bhojane mattaññu jagariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalanaṃ dhammanaṃ pubbarattapararattaṃ bodhipakkhikanaṃ dhammanaṃ bhavanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissami ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato imina ovadena ovadito uṭṭhayasana Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetva padakkhiṇaṃ katva pakkami. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto atapi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthaya kulaputta samma-d-eva agarasma anagariyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosanaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja vihasi 'khiṇa jati, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, naparaṃ itthattaya' ti abbhaññasi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ[4] ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhayo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva sakaṃ upajjhayaṃ etad avoca:

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajato kayo, disa ca me pakkhayanti, dhamma ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyadaya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carami, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikiccha ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhiviharikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

[1] M. c'etaṃ; M_7 hi taṃ. [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] M. T. M_7 c'assa.
[4] T. *leaves out a whole line from* [ara] hataṃ *to* [abhi] rato (*has* hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam[1] āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva[2] madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca mam[3] paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ[4] bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca[5] tam[5] paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam it-

[1] Ph. *omits this and the following words till* na c'eva.
[2] T. M_7 na tveva. [3] M. me.
[4] M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. [5] M. M_7 pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca[1] bhikkhave aṭṭhavasaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā[2] kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ[3] abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhavasaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhavasaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhavasaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhavasaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ[4] jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

[1] M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout.*
[2] Ph. S. sattā *throughout.*
[3] Ph. S. taṃṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṃṭhānaṃ) *throughout.*
[4] Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam ṭhānam abhiṇham paccavekkhato, yo jīvite jīvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatīto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu[1] chandarāgo[2], yena rāgena rattā[3] kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam ṭhānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu[1] chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yam kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānam abhiṇham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritaṃ[4] pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissami kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiṇham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace[5] so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

---

[1] M. *adds* manāpesu yo. [2] Ph. nandirāgo.
[3] Ph. S. sattā. [4] T. taṃ *instead of* duccaritaṃ.
[5] T. yaṃ kho; M$_7$. S. sa kho.

'na kho ahaṃ ev' eko[1] jarādhammo[2] jaraṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[3], sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatītā' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni[4] pahīyanti, anusayā[5] vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahaṃ ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā' ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti. anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahaṃ ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti. anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh' ev' ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahaṃ ev' eko kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

[1] M, S. ahaṃ ñev'eko; T. añño v'eko *throughout.*
[2] M. °dhammo 'mhi *throughout.*
[3] T. M, uppatti *throughout.*
[4] T. M, °jana; M. *adds* sabbaso *throughout.*
[5] Ph. bahu anu°

santi' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjayati. So taṃ maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho[1] maraṇadhammino
yathā dhammā tathā sattā[2], jigucchanti puthujjanā.
Ahaṃ c'etam jigucchеyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu
tam etam[3] paṭirūpassa mama evamvihārino.
So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammam nirūpadhiṃ
ārogye ca[4] yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmiñ ca yo[5] mado[6]
sabbe made abhibhosmi[7] nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato.
Tassa me[8] ahu ussāho[9] nibbānaṃ abhipassato,
nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni patisevituṃ
anivatti[10] bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano[11] ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ[12] samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ[13] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni[14] ādāya kukkurasaṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasaṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā[15] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-

[1] M. S. atha; S. *adds* kho. [2] S. santā; M_7 satthā.
[3] M. S. na me taṃ; M_7 na n'etaṃ.
[4] *omitted by* M. T. M_7. S. [5] T. M_7 ye.
[6] T. M_7 madā. [7] Ph. abhibhavasmi.
[8] M_7 ce. [9] M_7 anuhussā hoti *for* ahu ussāho.
[10] M_7 anibbatti. [11] S. brahmacera°
[12] T. *has before* ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutaṃ.
[13] T. M_7 Vesāliyaṃ. [14] M. S. dhanūni *throughout.*
[15] S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā[1], yāni pi tāni kulesu pahiṇakāni[2] pahīyanti ucchū[3] ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā[4] ti vā, tāni[5] vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnam pi kulakumārīnam pi pacchāliyaṃ[6] khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti ti.[7]

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa[8] yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya[9] senāpatikassa[10] yadi vā gāmagāmikassa[11] yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa[12], ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti[13], vuddhi[14] yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi[15] dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

[1] M. apanubhā; S. apaṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M_{6} (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā manatthaddhā.
[2] S. pahūṇa°; M. Ph. pahīṇa°; T. paheṇakāni; M_{7} pahuṇa°
[3] T. ujju. [4] M. Ph. S. saṃkulikā; M_{7} sakkhalikā.
[5] T. M_{7} *add* pi. [6] M_{7} pacchālikaṃ.
[7] M_{7} namassanti Vajjī ti.
[8] M_{7} muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.
[9] *omitted by* M. M_{7}. [10] M_{7} senāpatissa.
[11] T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M_{7} gāmikassa.
[12] T. M_{7} puggāmaṇikassa; M. Ph. pūgagā° *throughout*.
[13] T. karonti. [14] M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuḍḍhi *throughout*.
[15] Ph. sedāmakkhitehi *throughout*.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciram jīva dīgham āyum pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciram jīva dīgham āyum pālehī' ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre[1] sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciram jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehi' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā[2] balipaṭiggāhikā devatā taṃ[3] sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciram jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciram jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehī' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

[1] M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout.*
[2] M. Ph. M₇ yāvatā. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahanama kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha, no parihani.

Yassa kassaci[1] Mahanama kulaputtassa ime panca dhamma saṃvijjanti, yadi va ranno khattiyassa muddhabhisittassa yadi va raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi va senaya-[2] senāpatikassa yadi va gamagamikassa[3] yadi va pugagamaṇikassa, yo va pana kulesu paccekadhipaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha, no parihani ti.

Matapitukiccakaro[4] puttadarahito sada
antojanassa atthaya yo c'assa anujivino
ubhinnaṃ yeva[5] atthaya vadaññū hoti silava
natinaṃ pubbapetanaṃ diṭṭho dhamme ca jivitam
samaṇanaṃ brahmaṇanaṃ devatanan ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam avasaṃ.
So karitvana kalyaṇam pujjo[6] hoti pasaṃsiyo;
idh'eva nam pasaṃsanti, pecca[7] sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi[8] bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pancahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho akappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo[9].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito[10]. Katamehi pancahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

[1] T. kassa. [2] *omitted by* M. M_7.
[3] M. gāmagamaṇikassa; M_7 gamasamikassa.
[4] M. Ph. matu° [5] M. Ph. ubhinnan c'eva.
[6] M. Ph. pujo; S. pujjo. [7] M. Ph. pacca.
[8] T. *omits* LIX. [9] M. dhammavinaya°
[10] T. M_7 buḍḍha° *throughout.*

suggahitaggāhi, dullabho padakkhinaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nīvaraṇavaggo[1] chaṭṭho[2]

Uddānaṃ[3]:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayam ca[4] mātuputtikā
Upajjhāṭṭhānā[5] kumārā[6] Licchavī apare duve[7] ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā[8] maraṇasaññā adīnavasaññā[9] āhāre paṭikkulasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā[10].

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā[11] bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke[12] anabhiratasaññā.

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ ni°
[2] Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.
[3] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[4] *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M_7 samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. [5] S. °na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.
[6] M. Ph. *add* ca.
[7] M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M_7 *have for this line:* upajjhāpekhanaṃ c'eva kārom 'eva (M_7 kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M_7 mallakāro) ti.
[8] S. aniccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.
[9] *omitted by* S. [10] M. anabhirati°
[11] T. imāni. [12] T. °lokenabhi°

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca[1] hoti varādāyī ca[2] kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca[3] kāyassa ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati[4] paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ
so tādiso sappuriso[5] vicakkhaṇo ādīyati sāram[6] idh'eva attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassa ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati[4] paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ
sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā ādīyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] *omitted by* Ph. T. M_7.
[3] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[4] Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M_7 'dha vaḍḍati. [5] M_7 sīlavato.
[6] M_7 taṃ sāraṃ.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya[1] ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsakaccho sabrahmacārīnan ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacarīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññasampanno hoti paññasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyakattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnan ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca[2] dhamme bhāveti, pañca[3] dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'

[1] M. Ph. °sampadāya kathāya *throughout*.
[2] Ph. ime pañca. [3] M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese[1] anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamiṃ[2].

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ[3] bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahulī-m[4]-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiṃ yeva[5] pañcamiṃ[6]. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa[7] dhammassa cittaṃ[8] abhininnāmesiṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ[9] sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe[10] . . . yāva Brahmalokā pi[11] kāyena 'va[12] saṃvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe[13] . . . āsa-

[1] T. *adds* sati.

[2] S. ussoḷhiñ ñeva pañcamiṃ *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M_7 ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

[3] M. Ph. S. pubb' evāhaṃ. [4] M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

[5] *omitted by* T. [6] *only* M_7. S. *here* pañcamiṃ.

[7] T. abhiññā°; M_7 yassa abhiññāya sacchi°

[8] T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M_7 dhammassa cittassa. [9] M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

[10] M. Ph. pa. [11] *omitted by* M. Ph.

[12] *omitted by* T. Ph.

[13] *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā[1] anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supatthitā[2] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā[3] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī ti.

Saññāvaggo sattamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Dve ca[6] saññā dve[7] vaḍḍhī ca[6] sākacchena ca sājivaṃ[8]
Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti[9].

---

[1] T. *has* pe *after* khayā, *then* sacchikatvā *and so on*; M_7 *omits* pe. [2] S. sūpa° *throughout*; M_7 supatiṭṭhitā.
[3] M_7 supaṭṭhitaṃ.
[4] M. S. dutiyo; M. *inserts* niṭṭhito *before* dutiyo; Ph. *has* saññāvaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. [5] T. M_7. S. tass' udd°
[6] *omitted by* T. M_7. [7] T. M_7. saṃñā ve.
[8] T. M_7 sakacchā ca sājivatā.
[9] *in* T. M_7 *this line runs*: dve ussolhi dve nibbida āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc'[1] ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye[1] viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī[2], sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā[3] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca[4], ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[5] iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho[6] iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti pi, niraggaḷo[7] iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto iti pi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[8] hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[8] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave[9] bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[10] hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti[11] ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[10] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. Ph. anabhirati°
[3] M7 supatiṭṭhitā. [4] M. Ph. M7 *add* hoti.
[5] T. °phaliko; M7 °phaligho; M6 (Com.) °paliko.
[6] M. S. °parikkho *throughout*; M7 °palikho.
[7] S. niraggaḷo; M. Ph. niragaḷho *throughout*.
[8] T. °paliko; M7 okkhittaphaligho, *but in the next phrase* °paligho.
[9] T. *continues after* bhikkhave: bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti *and so on*. [10] M7 °paligho.
[11] M7 *has* pe *after* hoti, *then* evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotī ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā[1].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[2] iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho[3] iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto iti pi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[2] hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā ayatiṃ anuppādadhamma: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[2] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[4] hoti?

---

[1] T. nirodha° [2] T. °paligho.
[3] T. °palikho; M₇ °paligho. [4] T. °phalikho; M₇ °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho[1] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni[2] saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotī ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati.[3] Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu[4] dhammavihārī hotī ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu[4] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu[4] bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

[1] T. M, °palikho. [2] M, pañcārambhā°
[3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. Ph. T. *have* bhikkhave; S. *omits it always;* M, *omits it only here, whereas it has* bhikkhu *in every other place.*

3. Puna[1] ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā[2] divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati patisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo[3], no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena[4] sajjhāyam karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati patisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamathaṃ. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu[5] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇam gathaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jatakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiya na divasaṃ atinameti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu[5] bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu[6] bhikkhu[7] desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ[8] bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upadāya, kataṃ vo[9] taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññagārani. Jhāyatha[10] bhikkhu mā pamādattha[11], mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo[9] amhakam anusasanī ti.

---

[1] T. *omits this sentence.*
[2] M_7 °samññattiyā. [3] M_7 samññatti°
[4] M_7 *continues*: kho (kha) ussādanam yeva sutvā samsīdati *of the next number.*
[5] T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. [6] M. Ph. bhikkhave.
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] T. *adds* vo. [9] M. Ph. ?te. [10] M. jhayetha.
[11] Ph. pamādatha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho annataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasankami, upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhammavihari dhammavihari ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu[1] dhammavihari hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu[2] bhikkhu dhammam pariyapunati: suttam geyyam[3] veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññaya[4] attham na ppajanati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihari.

3. Puna[5] ca param bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena[6] paresam deseti, uttarin c'assa pannaya attham na ppajanati. Ayam[7] vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu pannattibahulo, no dhammavihari.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhayam karoti, uttarin c'assa pannaya attham na ppajanati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammavihari.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu yathasutam yathapariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicareti manasanupekkhati, uttarin c'assa pannaya[8] attham na ppajanati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihari.

6. Idha bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu dhammam pariyapunati: suttam geyyam[3] veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa pannaya attham pajanati[9]. Evam[10] kho bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu dhammavihari hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito[11] maya pariyattibahulo,

[1] *omitted by* Ph. S. [2] M. Ph. bhikkhave; *omitted by* S.
[3] S. *omits all from* geyyam *to* vedallam. [4] T. annaya.
[5] S. *has* po *instead of the phrases beginning with* Puna ca param. [6] T. dhammaviharena. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] T. pañña. [9] T. janati. [10] T. etam.
[11] S. *has* po, *and it omits all from* desito *to* Ayam vo *and so on.*

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ[1] bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo[2] taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha[3]. Ayaṃ vo[2] amhākaṃ anusāsanī ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ[4], api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanaṃ[5] yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[5], api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[5] sa-

[1] T. *adds* kho. [2] M. Ph. ?te. [3] T. anu°

[4] T. *adds here* sahati dhajaggaṃ; *it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.*

[5] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ[1], sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[2]. Kiṃ[3] assa rajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idaṃ assa rajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kiṃ assa dhajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho sāmaṃ[4] passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

[1] M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. [2] T. hīnāya vattati.
[3] T. *omits all from* kim assa *to* idam assa.
[4] Ph. T. sāmaṃ.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho[1] ussādanam[2] yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussadanāya[3]? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araññagatam[4] vā rukkhamūlagataṃ[4] vā suññāgāragatam[4] vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati[5] ullapati ujjhaggeti[6] uppaṇḍeti[7]. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno[8] ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno[9] uppaṇḍiyamāno[7] saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussadanāya[3].

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussadanam[2] yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṁ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam[2], api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagatam vā rukkhamūlagatam[10]

[1] *here* M_7 *sets in again.* [2] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇañ ñeva.
[3] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇ°
[4] Ph °gatānaṃ. [5] M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.
[6] M. ujjhaggati; M_7 ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.
[7] S. upph° [8] M. uhas°; S. ohas°; Ph. has°
[9] S. ujjagghi° [10] *omitted by* Ph.

va[1] suññāgāragataṃ va mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati[2] ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno[3] ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so[1] bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam[4] api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhusu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[4] sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragatam vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati[3] ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno[3] ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā[5] vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ[6] abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[7] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. abhinipp°
[3] M. Ph. abhinipp° [4] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.
[5] M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. [6] Ph. vanapaṇṭhaṃ.
[7] Ph. ābhuñjitvā.

akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[1] ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So[2] evaṃ samāhite citte[1] parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte[3] āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayam āsavasamudayo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā[4] pi[4] cittaṃ[4] vimuccati[4], vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti[5] ñāṇaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmavijayasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[6] sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

---

[1] M. Ph. la. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] Ph. ānañja°; M. S. āneñja°; T. M₇ *have after* °ppatte: pe ‖ āsavānaṃ. [4] *omitted by* M₇.
[5] M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. [6] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati[1] vāyamati, taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādenti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti[2], taṃ enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[3]. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va[4] ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, taṃ enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[3], taṃ enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhena[5] kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, taṃ enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[3], taṃ enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti[6] tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-

[1] M. Ph. ussah° *nearly throughout.*
[2] M_{10} (Com.) — vijjhanti. [3] Ph. denti. [4] *omitted by* S.
[5] T. M_7 ten' evābādhena. [6] M_7 uṭṭhāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsam ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā[1] nigamam vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya[1] vācāya[1] arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi[2] indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so[3] bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlham saṃgāmam otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamaṃ[4] vā[4] piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhamsena cittena pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa[5] evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmam

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.
[3] *omitted by* T. M_7. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi[1] āvuso rāgapareto[2], na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ[3], sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[5].

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, taṃ enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, taṃ enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[6]. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa[7] mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena pariḷayhat' eva kāyena pariḷayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto[8], na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. Taṃ enaṃ sabrahmacārī[9] ovadanti anusāsanti: —

[1] T. M$_7$. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi *throughout*. [2] T. rāgapareto.
[3] M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. [4] M$_7$ anāvikatvā.
[5] M$_7$ °vatti. [6] Ph. denti. [7] T. *adds* taṃ.
[8] T. rāgāpareto. [9] T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalūpamā[1] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Tiṇukkūpamā[2] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, adīnavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā[3] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā[4] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā[4] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, adīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu[5] āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā[6] sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya[7] hīnāyāvattī[8] ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno[9] evam anusāsiyamāno evam āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[10].

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

---

1 M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū°; M_7 °kaṅkhalū°
2 T. M_7 tinakkūp° 3 Ph. phalū°
4 M. Ph. *have after* °ūpamā: pe bhiyyo.
5 T. abhiramā (*sic*) brahmacariyaṃ; M_7 abhiramāyasmā; M. abhiramat'āyasmā. 6 M. māyasmā.
7 T. M_7 apaccakkhāya. 8 T. Ph. °vattatī.
9 M_7 vadiyamāno. 10 M_7 °vatti.

apanetva natakanam[1] nenti[2], tam enam nataka upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So natakehi upaṭṭhahiyamano paricariyamano ten' eva abadhena[3] kalam karoti. tathupamaham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhajivupamo puggalo santo samvijjamano bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu annataram gamam va nigamam va upanissaya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram adaya tam eva gamam va nigamam[4] va[4] pindaya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kayena arakkhitaya vacaya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitaya satiya asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati matugamam dunnivatthaṃ va dupparutaṃ va, tassa[5] matugamam disva dunnivatthaṃ va dupparutam va rago cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So raganuddhamsena cittena pariḍayhat' eva kayena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa evam hoti: yan nunaham aramaṃ gantva bhikkhunaṃ aroceyyam 'ragapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi avuso ragapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhadubbalyam avikatva sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hinayavattissami' ti. So aramam gantva bhikkhunaṃ aroceti 'ragapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi avuso ragapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santanetuṃ, sikkhadubbalyam avikatva sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattissami' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacari ovadanti anusasanti:

Appassada āvuso kama vutta Bhagavata, bahudukkha bahupayasa, adinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalupama[6] kama vutta Bhagavata, bahudukkha bahupayasa, adinavo ettha bhiyo. Maṃsapesupama kama vutta Bhagavata[7]... Tiṇukkupama kama vutta Bhagavata ... Aṅgarakasupama kama vutta Bhagavata ... Supinakupama kama vutta Bhagavata ... Yacitakupama kama vutta Bhagavata ... Rukkhaphalupama kama vutta Bhagavata ... Asisunupama[8]

[1] T. ñatinaṃ. [2] Ph. denti. [3] T. M[7] ten' evabadhena.
[4] *omitted by* T. [5] T. *adds* taṃ.
[6] M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalu°; M[7] °kaṅkalū°
[7] M. Ph. *insert here* la; T. *gives the full sentence.*
[8] T. M[7] *omit this sentence.*

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu āyasmā[1] brahmacariye[2], mā āyasmā[3] sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ[4] paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī[5] ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evam āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi[6] āvuso, abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāham āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūḷham samgāmam otarati, so tasmim samgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enam apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānam nenti, tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti[7] tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamam[8] vā[8] upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten'[9] eva kāyena rakkhitāya[10] vācāya rakkhitena[10] cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So[4] cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ[11] cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā[12] pāpakā[8] akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ[13], tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati[8] cakkhundriyaṃ[14], cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā[15] ...

---

[1] M. abhiramat'āyasmā. [2] T. brahmacariyaṃ.
[3] M. M7 māyasmā. [4] *omitted by* M7.
[5] M. Ph. °vattatī. [6] T. M7. S. dhārayissāmi.
[7] T. M7 uṭṭhahati. [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] M. Ph. ārakkh° [10] M. ārakkh°; Ph. arakkh°
[11] Ph. eva. [12] T. ajjhā dom° [13] M. Ph. anvass°
[14] *omitted by* Ph. [15] T. ghāyitvā.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana mam[1] araññe viharantam ahi vā mam ḍaseyya[2], vicchiko vā mam ḍaseyya[2], satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya[2], tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa[3] antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā[4] vā papateyyaṃ[5], bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ[6] vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā[7] vā[8] me[8] vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto vāḷehi samāgaccheyyaṃ sīhena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena[9] vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kāla-

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. S. ḍaṃseyya; T. ḍaheyya.
[3] T. M_7 mama assa. [4] M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.
[5] M_7 pāpat° [6] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[7] M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyaṃ).
[8] *omitted by* M_7. [9] T. kacchena.

kiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe[1] viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto māṇavehi[2] samāgaccheyyam katakammehi vā akatakammehi[3] vā, te mam jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panāraññe vāḷā amanussā, te mam jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

---

[1] M_7 āraññako. [2] T. M_7 mānavehi.
[3] M_7 attakammehi; Ph. *omits* akata° vā; T. *has* katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattenā viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam[1] imam kāyaṃ jarā phusati[2], jinnena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[3] pantāni[4] senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham patikacc'eva[5] viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇako pi phasu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya[6] majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam imam kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena[7] na sukaraṃ buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[8] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva[9] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

---

[1] *omitted by* T.; M₇ yaṃ yam.
[2] Ph. phussati *throughout.*
[3] Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.
[4] Ph. santāni. [5] T. M₇ paṭigacc' eva.
[6] Ph. na accunh°; T. nāti-unhāya.
[7] S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. [8] Ph. °pattāni.
[9] T. paṭiganacc' eva (*sic*); M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenahaṃ dhammena samannagato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ[1] susassam sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam dubbhikkham hoti dussassam[2] dullabhapiṇḍam[3], na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti[4], tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthani[5] pantani senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo agacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanapo. Handāham paṭikacc' eva[6] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā[7] avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṃkhepo[8], cakkasamārūḷhā[9] jānapadā[10] pariyayanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti[11], tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. Ph. dusassaṃ.
[3] M. dulabha° [4] Ph. ten' upasaṅk°
[5] Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. [6] T. M₇ paṭigacc' eva.
[7] Ph. samod° *throughout.*
[8] S. aṭṭavīsaṃkopo; M. aṭṭhavisaṃkopo; Ph. aṭṭivisakopo; M₇ aṭavisaṃkopo. [9] T. °rūlho; M. °sammārūḷhā.
[10] M. Ph. janapadā. [11] M. Ph. pasaṅk°

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākinnavihāre na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[1] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc' eva[2] viriyam ārabhāmi[3] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum[3] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati[4], saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva[2] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi[5] saṅghe[6] phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo[7] paṭibujjhitab-

[1] Ph. °panṭhāni; M. °pattāni. [2] T. M₇ patigacc'eva.
[3] T. M₇ *continue*: pe sacchikiriyāya. [4] T. vijjati.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. [7] M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi[1] na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā[2] aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na[3] sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti[4] abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā[1] abhāvitapaññā[5]. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo[6] paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti[7], te pi[1] na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti[8], te pi na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te[9] pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_7. [2] Ph. *inserts* samānā.
[3] M. Ph. te na pi. [4] *omitted by* Ph.
[5] T. *continues:* te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti *and so on.* [6] T. kho.
[7] T. M_7 denti. [8] M_7 denti.
[9] T. *omits all from* te *to* °doso; M_7 *only from* te *to* °pañña.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhavitapaññā abhidhammakatham vedallakatham kathentā kaṇham dhammam okkamamānā na bujjhissanti[1]. Iti[2] kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhavitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitā[3] gambhīrā gambhīratthā[4] lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti[5], na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti[6], na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā[7] kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā[8], tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti[5], sotam odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti[9], te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā

---

[1] T. paṭibujjhanti; M7 paṭibujjhissanti.
[2] T. M7 *add* pi. [3] M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh°
[4] M. Ph. gambīrattā.
[5] Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, *but corrected to* sussuyissanti; M7 *has* sussuyissanti *and* sussussanti.
[6] Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp°; M7 upaṭṭhahissanti.
[7] M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. [8] T. sāvakābh°
[9] S. upaṭṭhāp°; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M7 upaṭṭhapetthāssanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bahulikā[1] bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjissati[2], sā pi bhavissati[3] bāhulikā sāthalikā[4] okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati[5] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo[6] paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni[7] pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ[8] osaritvā vasaṃ kappessanti[9], cīvarahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirupaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

---

[1] T. *puts* bāhu° *after* bhav° [2] T. āpajjissanti.
[3] T. bhavissanti. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] M. Ph. M_7 ārabhissanti. [6] *omitted by* M_7.
[7] T. M_7 araññe vana°
[8] M. °rājaṭhānīsu; Ph. S. °dhānīsu (Ph. *once* °ṭhānisu) *throughout.* [9] M. Ph. S. kappissanti *throughout.*

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te[1] piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattam riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni[2] pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhānim osaritvā vāsam kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattam[3] riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni[2] pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhānim osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi[4] saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ[5] āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi[4] samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etam[5] pāṭikaṅkham: anekavihitaṃ sannidhikāra-

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] T. M_7 araññe vana°
[3] S. āraññakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamūla°
[4] T. M. °samaṇuddesasamsagge.
[5] M_7 saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam[1] anuyutta viharissanti. olārikam pi nimittam karissanti pathaviya pi[2] haritagge[3] pi[4].

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, patibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanaya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo patibujjhitabbāni, patibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo[5] atthamo[6]

Uddānam[7]:

Dve[8] cetovimuttiphala[9] dve[8] ca[10] dhammaviharino[11]
Yodhajiva ca dve vutta cattaro ca anagata ti[12].

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacarinam appiyo ca hoti amanapo ca agaru ca abhavaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniyo[13] rajjati, dusaniyo dussati, mohaniyo muyhati, kopaniyo[14] kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanapo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinaṃ piyo ca hoti manapo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

[1] T. M_7 sannidhikārapari° [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] T. haritthagge. [4] M. Ph. ti *instead of* pi; M_7 hi.
[5] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitam.
[6] M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamaṃ. [7] S. tass' uddanam.
[8] S. duve.
[9] S. °muttī ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M_7 °vimutti.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] T. M_7 °vihāri.
[12] Ph. yodhā° ca dve vuttā araññe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacīvarena cā ti; T. M_7 yo vā (*apparently for* yodhājīvā) apare dve araññe bhikkhu abhirataṃ (M_7 °tiṃ) cīvarena te dasā ti.
[13] M. Ph. rajjaniye. [14] S. kupanīye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajanīye[1] na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopanīye[2] na kuppati, madanīye na majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avītarāgo hoti, avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsī[3] ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsī[4] ca. Imehi kho[5] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako[6] ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca[7] lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitā[8].

Imehi kho[5] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

---

[1] M. Ph. rajjaniye. [2] S. kupanīye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.
[3] S. palāsī. [4] S. apal° [5] S. *has after* kho: pe.
[6] M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.
[7] *omitted by* T. M_7. S.
[8] S. *adds* ca; M_7 *has* nijigiṃsitāro *throughout*.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako[1] na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitā.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottapī[3] hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī[4] hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

---

[1] M₇ nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.
[2] S. *has after* kho: pe. [3] M. S. anottappī.
[4] M. S. ottappī.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto[2] hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto[3] hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno[4], anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā

---

[1] S. *has after* kho: pe.

[2] M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M_7 °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāppatto *throughout.*

[3] S. paṭibhāṇa° [4] M_7 ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ[1] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa[2] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[3] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya[4] anelagaḷāya[5] atthassa viññāpaniyā[6]; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti[7] akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya[8] paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya[9] bahuno[10] janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī[11] sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[12] bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo[13], ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa[2] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[3] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā[14]; micchādiṭṭhiko[15] hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa[16]

---

[1] M_7 sātthā savyañjanā. [2] M. Ph. °passa.
[3] M. Ph. dhātā. [4] M. Ph. visa° [5] T. M_7 anelagalāya.
[6] M_7 *adds* 'va. [7] *omitted by* T. S. [8] M_7 S. bahujanāhi°
[9] M_7 S. bahujanāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.
[10] T. bahujano. [11] Ph. yassassi. [12] T. gahaṭṭha°
[13] S. *has* pe *instead of the following phrase.*
[14] M. Ph. appaṭiv° [15] T. °diṭṭhi.
[16] T. M_7 ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[1] bahujanaparivāro iti[2] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[1] bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo[4], ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe[5] kalyāṇā[5] pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā[6]; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[1] bahujanaparivāro iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu[7] cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

---

[1] T. M_7 gaha° [2] *omitted by* T.; M_7 ti. [3] T. M_7 ti.
[4] S. *has* pe *after* °sannicayo. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] T. duppa°
[7] T. M_7 *continue* pe ‖ bahussuto *and so on.*

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittam[1] na paccavekkhati[2].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya[3] saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti[4].

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo[5] vyatto[6] kiṃkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammena divasam atināmeti[7], riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi[8] ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ ceto-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] T. paccaveti.

[3] M₇ *adds* bahujanahitāya panno (*sic*) hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussam vattanti (*sic*). [4] ti *is omitted by* T. M₇.

[5] T. bahukaranīyesu riñcati. [6] S. abyatto.

[7] Ph. abhi° [8] T. M₇ gahaṭṭha°

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmam pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamathaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā[1] cetovivaranasappāyā[2], seyyathīdam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī[3] hoti kicchalābhī[4] kasiralābhī[5], riñcati patisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamathaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto[6] kiṃkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi[7] ananulomikena[8] gihisamsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ ceto-

---

[1] T. ābhisallekhitā. [2] T. °vivaranā° [3] M₇ nikāma°
[4] T. M₇ akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°
[5] T. M₇ akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°
[6] M. Ph. M₇ viyatto. [7] T. gahaṭṭha°
[8] T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gīhisaṃsaggehi.

samathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu natikālena[1] gāmaṃ pavisati natidivā paṭikkamati, na rincati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā[2], seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na rincati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

Theravaggo[3] navamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Rajanīyo[6] vītarāgo[7] kuhako[8] saddha-akkhamo[9]
Paṭisambhidā[10] ca sīlena thero sekhāparo[11] duve[12] ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

---

[1] S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. [2] T. °vivaraṇā°
[3] M. Ph. *insert* niṭṭhito. [4] M. S. catuttho.
[5] S. tass' uddānaṃ. [6] S. °yaṃ. [7] T. M_7 virāgo.
[8] T. āha.
[9] M. Ph. asaddha-akkh°; T. āsavā avaṃ pañcahi tāya; M_7 āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.
[10] T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekhena te dasā ti; M_7 pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.
[11] M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. [12] M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni[1]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā aññam vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññam vyākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā[2] aññam vyākaroti, adhimānena aññam vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññam vyākaroti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti[1].

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi[3] vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham paṭhamaṃ jhānam[4] upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe[5] . . . dutiyam jhānam[6] . . . tatiyam jhānam[7] . . . catuttham jhānaṃ[8] upasampajja viharati, āsavānam[9] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] T. M₇ añña° [2] T. M₇ cittavikkhepā.
[3] S. *has* pe ‖ paṭhamam jhānam *and so on.*
[4] T. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ. [5] M. Ph. la.
[6] T. M₇ dutiyajjhānaṃ; S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .
[7] *omitted by* M. T.; M₇ tatiyajjh°
[8] T. M₇ catutthajjhānaṃ. [9] M. Ph. S. āsavānañ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto[1] hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto[2] hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti[3].

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim[4] āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppam pativijjhati[5]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto[6], bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sattham[7] savyañjanaṃ[8] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārupassa[9] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[10] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā[11] diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatı ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim bhāvento[12] na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati[13]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

[1] M. Ph. °paṭisambhıdāpatto; T. M₇. S. °ppatto *throughout.*
[2] S. paṭibhāna° [3] T. M₇ paṭibujjhatī.
[4] S. ānāpānassatim *throughout.* [5] T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.
[6] Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yūyaṃ kathā *and so on as in* XCVII. [7] M₇ sātthā. [8] M₇ °nā. [9] M. °rūpassa.
[10] M. dhātā. [11] M. manasā anu° [12] M. āsevanto.
[13] T. paṭibujati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathīdam appicchakathā ... pe[1] ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī[2], yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento[3] na cirass'eva akuppam paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano[4], yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCIX.

1. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā[5] anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā[5] anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādam nadati, tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahīsassa ce pi pahāram deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccam, gavassa[6] ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccam, dīpissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

---

[1] S. *gives this sentence in full*; M. *has* pa, *then* vimuttiñāṇa° *and so on*; Ph. *has after* appicchakathā: hoti, *then* evarūpiyā. [2] M. Ph. *add* hoti. [3] M. Ph. āsevanto.
[4] M$_7$ pattha°; T. pantasenāsane rato.
[5] M. Ph. catudisā. [6] M$_7$ gavayassa.

kanaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ[1] paharaṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷāranaṃ[2] pi[3], sakkaccaṃ yeva paharaṃ deti no asakkaccam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassa ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etam adhivacanam arahato sammasambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisaya dhammam deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmim, bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam, bhikkhunīnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikanam ce pi bhikkhave Tathagato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathagato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccam, puthujjananaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathagato dhammam deseti antamaso annabharanesadanaṃ pi [3], sakkaccam yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekaṃ[4] samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositarāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho[5] nama Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahamoggallanassa upaṭṭhako adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyam upapanno[6], tassa evarūpo attabhavapaṭilabho[7] hoti, seyyathā pi nama dve vā tīṇi vā Magadhikāni[8] gāmakkhettani. So tena attabhāvapaṭilabhena n'eva attanaṃ[9] no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho[5] devaputto yen'ayasmā Mahamoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahamoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] T. M_7 °khilārānaṃ.
[3] *omitted by* Ph. T. M_7.
[4] M. Ph. *have* Evaṃ me sutaṃ *before* Ekaṃ.
[5] Ph. Kakuddho. [6] M_7 uppanno.
[7] T. attalābhapaṭi°; M_7 attalābhāvapaṭi°
[8] T. Māgadha° [9] S. *adds* byābādheti.

thito kho Kakudho[1] devaputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpam icchāgataṃ[2] uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusangham pariharissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho[1] devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mam[3] upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno[4], tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ[5] no param vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpam icchāgatam uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyī' ti. 'Kim pana te[6] Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā[7] ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca[8] vidito[9] me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etam Moggallāna vācaṃ[10]. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

[1] Ph. Kakuddho. [2] T. evarūpā icchā; M_7 āgacchāgatam.
[3] S. mamam. [4] T. M_7 uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.
[5] S. *adds* byābādheti. [6] Ph. vo. [7] Ph. cetaso.
[8] *omitted by* M_7. [9] M_7 paṭividito.
[10] Ph. T. S. *do not repeat this phrase.*

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa[1] manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu[2] mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati[3] kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo[4] karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati[5].

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo[6] samāno 'parisuddhājīvo'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhājīvo[6] samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[7] mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano[8] samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano[8] 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

[1] M_7 nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places.* [2] *omitted by* M_7; T. *has* taṃ *instead of* nu.
[3] M. Ph. samannati; M_7 sammannatti; T. sammanatti, *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. tumho *throughout.*
[5] M. Ph. paccāsīs° *throughout.* [6] Ph. aparisuddha-ājīvo.
[7] T. M_7 taṃ. [8] T. °desako.

«parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa[1] amanāpam, katham nu[2] mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo[3] karissati, tumo[3] 'va tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākarano samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākarano 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākarano samāno «parisuddhaveyyākarano'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me veyyākaranaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu[2] mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati[4] kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo[3] karissati, tumo[3] 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaranato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaranato rakkham paccāsimsati.

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[2] mayaṃ tena samudā-

---

[1] T. pan' assā. [2] T. M₇ taṃ. [3] T. tūmo.
[4] Ph. *has here* sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho[1] pana[2] Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ[3] sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno «parisuddhadhammadesano'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmī' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

[3] T. nāhaṃ.

[4] M. *inserts* niṭṭhito *after* °vaggo; Ph. niṭhitaṃ *after* °vaggaṃ; M. S. *have* pañcamo *in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. *has* dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M₇ *add* Dutiyo paṇṇāsako.

[5] S. tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaranam[1] phāsukuppena pañcamaṃ[2]
Sutam kathañ ca[3] araññam[4] sīha-Kakudhena[5] te
dasā[6] ti[7].

TATIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā[8]. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Yam[9] bhikkhave assaddhassa sārajjam hoti, saddhassa tam sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakarano. Yam bhikkhave dussīlassa[10] sārajjam hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam bhikkhave appassutassa sārajjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa tam sārajjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusītassa sārajjam hoti, āraddhaviriyassa[11] tam sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam[12] bhikkhave duppaññassa sārajjam hoti, paññavato tam sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakarano.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaranadhammā[8] ti.

---

[1] T. M$_7$ veyyākaraṇaṃ.
[2] M. phasum akuppapañcamaṃ; Ph. T. M$_7$ phāsu (T. chasu; M$_7$ casu) akuppena pañc°
[3] T. M$_7$ sukataṃ taṃ.
[4] M. c'araññaṃ; T. M$_7$ araññe; Ph. aññāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]añña[ṃ] Si[ha]).
[5] M. Sīho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuṭṭhena; M$_7$ °vuddhena. [6] M. Ph. terasā.
[7] S. *adds* Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.
[8] M. Ph. S. °karanā dhammā.
[9] S. *adds* kho. [10] M. Ph. dusīl° [11] M$_7$ akusitassa.
[12] M$_7$ *shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.*

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api[1] kuppadhammo[2] pi[3]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro[4] vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro[5] vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro[6] vā hoti[7].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito[8] hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api[1] kuppadhammo[2] pī[3] ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe[9] pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca[10] balavanissito ca[10] bhogacāgī ca[10] ekacārī ca[10]. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito[11] hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ[12] vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ[13] vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ[14] vā[15]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito[16] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito[17] hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ[18] vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

---

[1] Ph. pi. [2] T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° [3] *omitted by* S.
[4] T. M_7 Ph. vidhava° [5] M. Ph. M_7 °kumāri°
[6] Ph. T. M_7 bhikkhuni° [7] *omitted by* M_7. [8] M_7 *adds* ca.
[9] Ph. paripaṭhe; M_7 parihatthe. [10] T. *adds* hoti.
[11] Ph. gahaṇa° [12] Ph. M_7 °gahaṇaṃ.
[13] Ph. godhaṃ; T. M_7 gedham.
[14] T. M_7 paṇavana°; Ph. vanavana° [15] *omitted by* Ph. M_7.
[16] Ph. M_7 gahaṇa°; M_7 *adds* ca. [17] M_7 *adds* ca.
[18] T. M_7 °mattaṃ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime[1] rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhanissantī'[2] ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha, tyāssa[3] rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhananti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa evam hoti 'sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena patisanthSarissāmī'[4] ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati[4]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni[5] kattā hoti. Tam kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedam agamamsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi[6] samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe[7] pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito[8] ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca[9] ekacārī ca[10]. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena sammanāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito[11] hoti?

---

[1] M7 *adds* kho. [2] Ph. gaṇhissantī. [3] M7. S. ṭyassa.
[4] M. Ph. paṭisandh°
[5] M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā ganhati. Evaṃ *and so on.* [6] M. Ph. S. pañca'haṅgehi.
[7] M. °pante; M7 °hatthe; Ph. pajetha. [8] Ph. gahaṇa°
[9] M7 *adds* hoti. [10] T. M7 *add* hoti.
[11] M. Ph. M7 gahana°

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya[1] diṭṭhiyā samannāgato[2]. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito[3] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhanissantī' ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha, tyāssa[4] rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhananti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisanthārissāmi[5]' ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati[5]. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsam kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi

[1] M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikaya; M7 antaggāhikā.
[2] M7 *adds* hoti. [3] M. Ph. gahana°
[4] M. Ph. M7. S. tyassa. [5] M. Ph. paṭisandh°

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi[1] saddhim viharati, tyāssa[2] manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni[3] vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utuparināmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni[4] vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti: catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam[5] ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānam[6] khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samanesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samanesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samanasukhumālo' ti. Aham[7] bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni[3] vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni[4] vā kammavipākajāni

---

[1] M7 brahma° [2] Ph. M7. S. tyassa.
[3] M. Ph. pan' etāni. [4] Ph. okkam° [5] M7. S. ābhi°
[6] M. Ph. āsavānañ ca. [7] M. S. *add* hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appabādho'haṃ asmi. catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe[2] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ[3] . . . mettaṃ[4] manokammaṃ[4] paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[5] viññuppasatthāni[6] aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā[7] niyyānikā[7] niyyāti[8] takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato[9] viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

---

[1] M. T. S. ābhi° [2] M. Ph. la.
[3] S. *gives the sentence in full.* [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] M_7 bhuñjassāni; M. T. bhūjissāni.
[6] S. viññupa°; M. viññūpasathāni; Ph. viññupasaṭhāni.
[7] *omitted by* Ph.; M_7 *has* niyyānikāni. [8] Th. niyāti.
[9] M_7 diṭṭhisāmam aṃñagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca[1] sīlasampanno hoti no[2] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[3]. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusangho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā[4] Ānandā' ti Bhagavā[5] avoca[5]. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[4] param adhisīle sampavattā hoti[3], attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā[4] Ānandā' ti Bhagavā[5] avoca[5]. 'Yato[4] kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[6] param adhisīle sampavattā hoti[1], attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī[7], appaññāto ca hoti tena ca[1] appaññātikena no paritassati[8]. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusangho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā[4] Ānandā' ti Bhagavā[5] avoca[5]. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[6] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[1], attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī[9], appaññāto ca hoti tena ca[1] appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ[10] jhānānam abhicetasikānam[11] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī[5]. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānandā' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[12] param adhisīle sampavattā hoti[1], attānupekkhī ca hoti no[9] parānupekkhī[13],

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. M₇ no ca. [3] *omitted by* Ph. S.
[4] T. *adds* ca. [5] *omitted by* T. M₇. [6] M. T. no ca.
[7] Ph. *adds* hoti.
[8] Ph. *shows some disorder by omitting all from* ettāvattā *to the next* paritassati, *but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last* vihareyya (*for which* Ph. *has* vihareyyā ti), *nothing, in fact, is missing.* [9] M. *adds* ca.
[10] M₇. S. *add* ca. [11] M. T. S. ābhi°
[12] M. Ph. T. M₇ no ca. [13] Ph. *adds* ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca[1] appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnam[2] jhānānam abhicetasikānaṃ[3] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānam[4] khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamhā cāham Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthī ti vadāmī ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe[5] ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe[6] ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* M7. S. [2] M7. S. catunnañ ca.
[3] T. S. ābhi° [4] Ph. M7. S. *add* ca.
[5] M. Ph. *have* pāhun° dakkh°, *then* la. [6] M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ[1] savyañjanaṃ[2] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti[3] dhatā[4] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[5]; catunnaṃ[6] jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[7] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ[8] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hotī ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni[9] senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe[10] ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe[10] ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati ... pe[11] ... thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[7] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ[12] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

---

[1] M_7 sātthā. [2] M_7 °nā.
[3] Ph. °rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. [4] M. Ph. dhātā.
[5] S. itarītarena cīvara° [6] M. Ph. catunnañ ca.
[7] T. S. ābhi° [8] M. M_7 āsavānañ ca.
[9] M_7 patthāni; T. M_7 *have* araññe vana° [10] M. Ph. la.
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. [12] M. Ph. M_7 āsavānañ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthani[1] pantani senāsanani patisevitun ti.

Phasuviharavaggo[2] ekādasamo[3].

Uddānam[4]:

Sārajjam[5] saṅkito[6] coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamaṃ
Ānandasīlasekhiyā[7] cātuddiso[8] araññena cā ti[9].

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato kulupako[10] bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī[11] ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī[12] ca upakannakajappī[13] ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanapo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako[10] bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manapo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī[14] ca[15] hoti na anissaravikappī[16] ca[15] na vyattūpasevī[12] ca[15] na upakaṇṇakajappī[17] ca[15] na atiyācanako ca.

---

[1] Ph. °panthāni; T. M₇ araññe vanapatthāni.
[2] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[3] M. S. paṭhamo. [4] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[5] M₇ visārado; T. vihārado. [6] M₇ saṃkhitta.
[7] M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.
[8] Ph. M₇ catu°; T. M₇ *add* c'eva.
[9] T. M₇ araññabhattitā (*or* °bhantinā) ti. [10] M₇ kuḷupago.
[11] T. M₇. M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavi°
[12] T. M₇ viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visaṭṭhu°; Ph. visatthu°; M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū°
[13] Ph. °dhammī.
[14] T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsī. [15] *omitted by* T. M₇.
[16] T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. [17] Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako[1] bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na ganhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānam na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, duppañño hoti jalo elamūgo[2].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ ganhati, āpattisāmantā bhanamānam nivāreti, bhanamānassa na[3] antarantarā katham opāteti, paññavā hoti ajalo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

1 M_7 kulupago. 2 M. Ph. °muggo.
3 T. M_7 *put* na *before* opāteti.
4 T. *omits this whole phrase.*

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vannamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vannamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca[2] pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vannaṃ bhāsati,

---

[1] S. *has after* kho: pe.
[2] T. *transposes the first two sentences.*

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī[2] ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ[3] vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anissukinī[4] ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchasaṅkappā ca[5], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

---

[1] S. *has after* kho: pe. [2] Ph. ussu°
[3] S. saddhādeyyañ ca *throughout.*
[4] T. anussukanī; M_7 anussukīni; Ph. ananussukini.
[5] *omitted by* T. M_7.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsankappā ca[1], saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave[3] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vannam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avannam bhāsati, micchavācā ca[4] hoti, micchākammantā ca[5], saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave[6] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avannaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vannārahassa vannam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca[5] hoti, sammākammantā ca[5], saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave[3] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī[7] ca[5], saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] S. *has* pe *after* kho.
[3] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* evaṃ sagge ti. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] *omitted by* T. M_7. [6] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* evam niraye.
[7] S. °sati.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave[2] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogahetvā avaṇṇarahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogahetvā vaṇṇarahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatimā[3] ca[4], saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo[5] dvādasamo[6].

Uddānam[7]:

Kulupako[8] pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam[9]
Macchari vaṇṇanā issā[10] diṭṭhi vācāya[11] vāyāmā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasankami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam[12] gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā[13] anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī[14], sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabba-

---

[1] S. *has* pe *after* kho. [2] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* evam niraye.
[3] S. °sati. [4] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[5] T. M_7 Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). [6] M. S. dutiyo. [7] S tass'uddānam.
[8] M_7 °pago. [9] T. M_7 °deno ca.
[10] T. M_7 āvāsavaṇṇini (M_7 °vaṇṇī ti) vicchā (M_7 issā).
[11] T. vāca ca (M_7 vāca). [12] M. bhikkum dubb°
[13] T. M_7 pe, *then* sacchi° [14] M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supatthitā hoti.

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam[1] gilānakam[2] ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etam pāṭikankhaṃ: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe[3] ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikankham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattam yeva sati supaṭṭhitā hoti dhammānam udayatthagāminiyā paññāya[4], asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī[5], sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikankham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko[6] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattam na jānāti; bhesajjam na paṭisevitā[7] hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtam ābādham āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantam vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantam vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitam[8] vā[8] ṭhito ti; uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam[9] dukkhānam tibbānaṃ[10] kharānam katukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

---

[1] M. bhikkhum dubb° [2] T. gilānaṃ. [3] M. Ph. la.
[4] T. M_7 udayatthagamanānaya; Ph. udayatthagāmini paññāya. [5] M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°
[6] M. Ph. °pathako *throughout*; M_7 dupaṭṭhako; T. dupaṭṭhaho. [7] T. M_7 °sedhitā. [8] *omitted by* M_7.
[9] M_7 devatānam. [10] T. M_7 tippānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko[1] hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko[1] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ[2] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko[1] hotī ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti[3] no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ[4] vā khelaṃ vā nīharituṃ; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato[5] gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti[3] no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā khelaṃ vā nīharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

---

[1] M₇ °paṭṭhako, T. °paṭṭhaho. [2] T. M₇ tippānaṃ.
[3] T. M₇ upaṭṭhahati. [4] Ph. gandhaṃ. [5] *adds* hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alam gilānam upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca[1] abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca[1] brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2 Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti dussīlo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasankappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam sanghamhāvapakāsitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo[1] ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsitun ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni[2]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyam carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni[2].

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā[3] jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā[4] jīvitā voropito hoti, araham[5] jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° [2] T. samanā°
[3] M. mātaram. [4] M. pitaraṃ.
[5] S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Ñātivyasanam bhogavyasanaṃ rogavyasanam sīlavyasanam diṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti[1]. Sīlavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjanti[1].

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
4. Ñātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā[2] sīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu[2] vā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti[1]. Sīlasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti[1].

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo[3] terasamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānaṃ[6] dve paṭṭhānā[7] duvāyusā[8]
Avappakāsadukkhāni[9] parikuppo ca sampadā[10] ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen' eva cakkaṃ pavatteti[11], taṃ hoti cakkaṃ

---

[1] T. M₇ uppajjanti. [2] T. ārogga°
[3] M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. [4] M. S. tatiyo.
[5] S. tass' uddānaṃ. [6] M. Ph. °paṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.
[7] M₇ uṭṭhānaṃ; T. upaṭṭhānā.
[8] M. dupaṭhupaṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭha-upapathānaṃ dve ca.
[9] M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasanamaraṇāsukhā; M₇ anāyussāvapakāsanadukkha; T. anānussavapakāsanaṃ samanadukkha.
[10] M. Ph. T. M₇ parikuppabyasanena (T. M₇ °vyasanena) cā.
[11] T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkaṃ pavatteti[1], taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho[2] dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ[3] appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa[4] jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammen' eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammen' eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

---

[1] T. vatteti.

[2] M_7 *omits all from* °buddho *to* atthaññū *in the next phrase.* [3] M. dhammacakkaṃ. [4] M_7 cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo 'pi kho[1] bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavattetī ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ[2].

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā[3] dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ[4] saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu[5] balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu[6] samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

[1] M. Ph. so.
[2] M_7 *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ, *then* Puna. [3] S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.
[4] T. M_7 *continue:* saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu *and so on.*
[5] T. M_7 °yuttesu. [6] T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā[1] dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā[2] antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu anuyantesu[3] balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu[4] samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appativattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ[5] sakkaronto[5] dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ[1] yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu[6] bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ[7] vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

---

[1] S. pe ‖ dhammādhi° [2] M. Ph. °hetvā. [3] T. M₇ °yuttesu.
[4] T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.
[7] S. pe ‖ evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ[1] yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā[2] bhikkhunīsu, dhammikam[3] rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ[3] rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti[4], tam hoti[5] cakkam appativattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto[6] yassaṃ yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya[7]; pariṇāyako[8] kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena[9] dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etam bhikkhave hoti vijitāvīnam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto[10] viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasaṃvuto[11] viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā

---

[1] S. pe || dhammādhi°. [2] M. Ph. °hetvā. [3] S. *has here dots.*
[4] Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] S. °ābhisitto *throughout.* [7] S. °kārāya.
[8] M. pariṇāyako; Ph. patikāyako.
[9] M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M_7 pañcamena. [10] M_7. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. *add* ca; S. 'va.
[11] S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto[1] jatisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo[2] sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyaṇā pariyosanakalyāna sattham savyanjanam kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tatharūpassa dhamma bahussutā honti dhatā vacasa paricitā manasanupekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rāja 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahabhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgaro; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttim paripacenti. So iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassam yassaṃ disayam viharati, vimuttacitto[4] viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etam bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittanan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa[5] jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pancahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhavasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujato hoti matito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivadena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pasadiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; matapitunaṃ piyo hoti manapo; negamajanapadassa[6] piyo hoti manapo; yāni tāni raññam khattiyānaṃ muddhavasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni[7] hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ va rathasmim vā dhanusmim vā tharusmim[8] vā[8] tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

[1] M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.
[2] S. pe ‖ diṭṭhiyā. [3] M. Ph. M_7. satthā savyañjanā.
[4] M_7. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. *add* ca; S. 'va.
[5] T. muddhābhi° [6] M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°
[7] S. sippu° *throughout*; M. Ph. sippu° *and* sippa°
[8] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa[1] piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ[2] vā[2] tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ[3] sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya[4] majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya[5]; asaṭho[6] hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ[3] sammāsambuddho . . . pe[7] . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

---

[1] M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°
[2] *omitted by* M. Ph. S. [3] S. pe || buddho.
[4] Ph. na ācc° *throughout.* [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] M. Ph. asato; S. asaco *throughout*; M_7 asaṭṭho
[7] M. Ph. *give this sentence in full as above.*

āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya[1], kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho[2] amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ[3] dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā[4] paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ[5] pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ;

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] T. M, asaṭṭho. [3] S. pe ‖ dani°
[4] S. pe ‖ sammā° [5] T. M, opa° *throughout.*

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ[1] kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe[2] ... samādāya[3] sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe[4] ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto[5] hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ[6] dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro[7] kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto[6] viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye[6] te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me[8] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ... pe ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ[6] dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ, ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā[9] paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

---

[1] Ph. *omits this sentence.* [2] M. Ph. la. [3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M_7. [5] M. S. supaṭṭhita°
[6] S. pe ‖ an°. [7] T. nikkhitta° [8] T. M_7 tathārūpāssa.
[9] S. pe ‖ sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na paṭṭheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patthoti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahuṃ jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appam rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appam rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro[1] bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appam rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, rajayutto[2] bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appam rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiya supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appam rattiyā supanti bahuṃ jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato ranno nago bhattadako ca[3] hoti okasapharaṇo ca[4] laṇḍasadhano[4] ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nago tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ[6] gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasanaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbanaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannagato ranno nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nago tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattadako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano[7] ca salākagahī ca, bhikkhu tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] S. *omits this phrase.* [2] Ph. rājāy°; S. rājā. [3] *omitted by* T.
[4] S. laṇḍu°; T. laṇḍasātano *or* °sātaṇo; M₇ °sāṭako; M. Ph. lendasārano *throughout.* [5] T. t'eva.
[6] M. Ph. saṅkhaṃ *throughout.*
[7] M. mañcapitha°; Ph. pañcapitha° *throughout.*

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharano ca pīthamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva[1] saṃkham gacchatī ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na[2] rājabhoggo[3], na[4] rañño angan tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato[6] hatthikāyam vā[7] disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyam[8] vā[8] disvā[8] pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati[8] na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddam vā sutvā pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddam[9] vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na[2] santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

---

[1] T. t'eva. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.* [4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] T. M$_7$ t'eva *throughout*; M. aṅgam tveva; Ph. angavohāram gacchati.
[6] T. M$_7$ saṅgāma° *and* saṃgāma° *promiscuously.*
[7] *omitted by* M$_7$, *also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions.* [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] T. bherimaṇāvasaṃkhatinava°; Ph. °tinavasaddam; M$_7$ bheripavanasaṃkaṃtiṇavaṇinnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarīsassa[1] gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissa vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito[2] dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito[3] saṃsīdati visīdati[4] na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ[5] kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena[6] viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi[7] viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na[8] rājabhoggo, na[9] rañño aṅgan tveva[8] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi[10] samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na[9] pāhuneyyo na[9] dakkhiṇeyyo na[11] añjalikaraṇīyo na[11] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā[12] rajanīye rūpe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

---

[1] T. °karīsaṃ; Ph. °karissassa. [2] S. vihanīto *throughout*.
[3] Ph. vijjamānito. [4] *omitted by* T. [5] M. Ph. evam eva.
[6] T. M₇ °vedhena. [7] T. °veddhehi; M₇ °vedhehi.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[10] M. Ph. aṅgehi. [11] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[12] *With* [dis] vā rajanīye *and so on* M₆ *sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajanīye sadde sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahituṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandham ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā rajanīye photthabbe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na[1] pāhuneyyo na[1] dakkhiṇeyyo[2] na[1] añjalikaraṇīyo na[1] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettam lokassā ti[3].

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo[4], rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam[5], khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyam vā[6] disvā[7] assakāyam vā disvā rathakāyam vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na samsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānam?

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *after* pāh°, *then* na (M_6. M_7 *omit* na) anuttaram. [3] S. *omits* ti. [4] T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājābhogo.
[5] M_6 pe, *then* khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.
[6] *omitted by* T. [7] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* Evam.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddam vā sutvā assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam[1] vā[1] sutvā pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnadasaddaṃ[2] vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ[3]. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesaṃ muttakarīsassa[4] gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmam otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena[5] viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi[6] viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

---

[1] *omitted by* T.
[3] T. gandhānam,
Kathañ ca bh° r° n° kh°
[5] T. M_6. M_7 °vedhena
[7] M_7 *oddly adds* pe.

phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rupānam?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandham ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittam samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabhānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.[*]

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva[1] saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā[2] hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasārathi kāranam[3] kāreti[4] yadi vā katapubbam[5] yadi vā

---

[1] M. M_6 *too have* t'eva *throughout.* [2] M. Ph. *add* ca.
[3] Ph. kar° [4] T. M_7 karoti; Ph. kāleti. [5] M. Ph. *add* taṃ.

akatapubbam taṃ[1] aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā[2] samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti[3] hatthārūham pi hanti[3], assam pi hanti[3] assarūham pi hanti[3], ratham pi hanti[3] ratharūham[4] pi hanti[3], pattikam pi hanti[3]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati[1] pacchimam[1] kāyam[1], rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūhaṃ[5]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nago rakkhita hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nago khanta hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nago saṃgamagato[1] khamo hoti sattippahāranam[6] asippaharanaṃ[7] usuppaharanam[8] pharasuppahāranam bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnadasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khanta hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nago gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nago yam enam hatthidammasārathi disaṃ peseti[9] yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi va agatapubbaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva[10] ganta hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo ganta hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannagato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo[11] añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa[12]. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 cetaso. [3] M. Ph. S. hanati.
[4] M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (*sic*); S. rathikam; T. rathīsam; M_7 rathim. [5] M_6 dahanarūhaṃ.
[6] Ph. sattisamppa° [7] *omitted by* S.; Ph. asisamppa°
[8] Ph. ussu° [9] Ph. pesesi. [10] M. Ph. eva.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* anu° [12] Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā[1] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti[2] vyantikaroti[3] anabhāvam gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkam[4] ... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkam ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti[2] vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ[5] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānam amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 cetaso. [2] M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.
[3] S. byantī° *throughout*. [4] M. Ph. la.
[5] T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānam.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo[1] hoti[2] pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo[3] cuddasamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Cakkānuvattanā[6] rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca[7] patthanā[8]
Appaṃ[9] supati[10] bhattādā[11] akkhamo[12] ca sotarā[13] cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho[14] hoti[15], lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Taṃ enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti?

---

[1] M. Ph. pa, *then* anu° [2] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* anu°
[3] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[4] M. S. catuttho. [5] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[6] *in* T. M_6. M_7 *this line runs*: vatanupatanarajjati (M_6 °rajji ti; M_7 °rājji ti) c'eva pacana. [7] M. c'eva.
[8] Ph. vavattanā. [9] T. M_6. M_7 apā.
[10] M. Ph. suppati; T. M_6. M_7 supana.
[11] T. panadam; M_6 pānadaṃ. [12] T. M_6. M_7 akkhamaṃ.
[13] M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyiyāna; M_6 soceyyāna; M_7 soceyyena; S. sotavena; *all MSS. omit* ca *before* so°
[14] S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M_7 ādiyya° *throughout.*
[15] M. Ph. S. lolo *throughout.*

4. Idha bhıkkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasati dve vā tīnı vā vassāni. Tam enam samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādıyamukho[1] hotı?

5. Idha bhıkkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippam yeva adhimuccıtā[2] hotı.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho[1] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hotı?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho[3] hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hotı. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hotı?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānātı, hīnappanīte dhamme[4] na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭıbhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā[5] lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvımuttım yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantı; ıdha pana bhıkkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippatisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānātı, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati[6]

---

[1] M_6 ādiyya° [2] S. °muccıto; Ph. M_6 °mucchitā.
[3] M_6 °santi. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] T. *repeats after* °mānā *all from* ekacco puggalo kusalākusale *and so on to* lokasmin tı.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim[1] yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānati, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati[2] na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati[2] na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā[3] āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti[4], sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave[5] paṭivinodetvā[6] cittam paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ[7], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena[8] puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti[9], sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ[7], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati[2] vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam na ppajānati, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

---

[1] *omitted by* M7. [2] T. M6. M7 nārabhati.
[3] M. S. ārabbh°; Ph. M6 ārambha° *throughout* (M7 ārabbha° *and* ārambha°).
[4] M. saṃvaḍḍhanti *throughout*; *also* Ph., *but not always*; M7 vaḍḍhanti. [5] T. *adds* pahāya.
[6] T. vicinodetvā; M7 vinodetvā. [7] M. T. M6. M7 bhāvetu.
[8] *omitted by* T. [9] T. M7 vaḍḍhanti.

'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā[1] āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā[2] cittam paññañ ca bhāvetum[3], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na ārabhati[4] na vippatisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti[5], vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittam paññañ ca bhāvetum[3], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime[1] cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunantī' ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim[6] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānam Sārandade[7] cetiye sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā[8] udapādi: —

2. Pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, maniratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesam pañcannam ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* T.
[2] M_6 vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.
[3] M. T. M_6. M_7 bhāvetu. [4] T. M_6. M_7 nārabhati.
[5] T. vijjanti. [6] M. T. M_7 Vesāliyaṃ.
[7] M. °dane; Ph. °dare. [8] M. Ph. *insert* vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ[1] 'yatha[2] tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam[3], atha amhākam āroceyyasī' ti. Addasa kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā[4] yena te Licchavī ten'[5] upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante[6] Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dani kālam maññathā' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandadam[7] cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandadaṃ[8] cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarakathā vippakatā[9]' ti?' 'Idha bhante amhakam sannisinnanam sannipatitanam ayam antarākathā udapadi «pañcannaṃ ratananam pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesam pañcannam[10]? Hatthiratanassa pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhavo[6] dullabho[6] lokasmiṃ[6], maṇiratanassa pātubhavo[6] dullabho[6] lokasmiṃ[6], itthiratanassa pātubhāvo[6] dullabho[6] lokasmiṃ[6], gahapatiratanassa pātubhavo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratananaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho[11] Licchavīnaṃ[12] kamaṃ yeva ārabbha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratananam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannam?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammasambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

[1] M. Ph. S. pesesum. [2] M. Ph. S. yadā.
[3] *omitted by* M. Ph. [4] M. Ph. S. disvāna.
[5] M_7 *omits* ten' . . . Licchavī. [6] *omitted by* S.
[7] M. Sārandanacetiyam; Ph. °daram.
[8] M. °danaṃ; Ph. Arandanaṃ. [9] T. M_6. M_7 °kathā.
[10] T. *adds* pātubhāvo. [11] S. vo. [12] S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā[1] puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa[2] viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātassa[3] dhammānudhammapatipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī[4] puggalo dullabho lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikandakivane[5]. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appatikkūle ca patikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam patikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appatikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appatikkūlañ ca paṭikkūlañ ca[6] tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako[7] vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathañ ca[8] bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle patikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti· idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca patikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī[9] vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

---

[1] S. desitā; M_6 desito; M_7 desentā. [2] *omitted by* S.
[3] M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. [4] M. Ph. M_6. S. kataññukata°
[5] T. Kaṇḍakīte 'va; M_6. M_7 Kamdakīvane.
[6] M. Ph. *transpose* appati° ca *and* paṭi° ca.
[7] T. M_6 upekhako; M_7 upekhato. [8] S. kiñ ca *throughout*.
[9] M_6 paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī, *as in* 6., *and it continues also with* 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle[1] ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūlañ[2] ca paṭikkulañ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetva upekkhako[3] vihareyya sato sampajano[4]?

7. Mā me kvacini[5] katthaci kiñcana[6] rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini[5] katthaci kiñcana[6] dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini[5] katthaci kiñcana[6] mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūlañ ca[7] paṭikkūlañ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako[3] vihareyya sato sampajano ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

[1] T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.
[2] M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 upekhako.
[4] *all the rest is missing in* Ph.; *also* M_6 *is spoiled here.*
[5] M. kvacani; M_6 kvacini *and* kvacani; M_7 kvacini *and then* katthacini. [6] M. Ph. kiñcanaṃ; S. kiñcina.
[7] M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantam kāreti, adhikaranam ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu pativiruddho hoti, dīghacārikam anavatthacārikaṃ[1] anuyutto viharati, na patibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetuṃ sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantam kāreti, na adhikaranaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikam[2] anuyutto viharati, patibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā[3] deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ[4] deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

---

[1] M_6 anvattha°; S. avatthāna°
[2] M_7 anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M_6 ādīghacārikam (*all*).
[3] S. acitiṃ katvā; M. acittim k° [4] S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānani. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā[1] deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham[2] deti, agamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imani kho bhikkhave panca sappurisadanani ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imani bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānam deti, sakkaccam dānam deti, kālena dānam deti, anuggahitacitto[3] dānam deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca danam deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca[4] hoti mahaddhano[5] mahābhogo[5], abhirupo ca hoti dassanīyo[5] pasadiko, paramaya vaṇṇapokkharataya samannagato.

Sakkaccam kho pana bhikkhave danam datva, yattha yattha tassa danassa vipako nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahabhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti putta ti vā dārā ti va dasa ti va pessa[6] ti va kammakara ti va, te pi sussūsanti[7] sotaṃ odahanti aññacittam upaṭṭhapenti[8].

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānam datva, yattha yattha tassa danassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo[9], kaḷāgata c'assa attha pacura[10] honti.

Anuggahitacitto[11] kho pana[12] bhikkhave dānaṃ datva, yattha yattha tassa[13] danassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahabhogo[14], ularesu ca pancasu[15] kamagunesu bhogaya cittam namati.

[1] M. cittim k°; S. citim k° [2] S. °viṭṭham.
[3] M_6 anaggahita°; M_7 anaggahita° [4] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[5] Ph. *adds* ca; M_7 *omits* mahaddhano. [6] M. Ph. pesa.
[7] S. susussanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. [8] T. M_7 upaṭṭhā°
[9] T. *continues*: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmagunesu *and so on*. [10] M_6 atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.
[11] M_6 anaggāhitacittena; M_7 anaggahitacittena.
[12] M_6 pan' assa. [13] M_6 yatth' assa.
[14] M_6 *continues*: tassa kutoci bhogānam *and so on*; M_7: na tassa kutoci. [15] M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa[1] kutoci bhogānam upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato[2] vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānānī ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave[3] dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittam na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu[4] guttadvāratā, bhojane[5] mattaññutā.

---

[1] T. tassa. [2] M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.
[3] T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. [4] M. na indriyesu.
[5] M. Ph. na bhojane; M_6 *has* bhojanesu (*also before*), *the text, however, is here much corrupted in* M_6.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo[1] pannarasamo[2].

Uddānaṃ[3]:

Datvā[4] avajānāti ārabhati[5] ca[6] Sarandada-Tikaṇḍaki[7] nirayena ca
Mitto[8] asappurisa-sappurisena[9] samayavimuttaṃ[10] apare[11] dve ti[12].

CATUTTHA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ[13] paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayoniso ca[14] manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

---

[1] T. M_7 Tikaṇṭa°; M_6 Tikaṃṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[2] M. S. pañcamo. [3] T. S. tass'udd°; M_6. M_7 tassa udd°
[4] *in* T. M_6. M_7 *this line runs*: datvā araṃvattaṃ (*or* °varattaṃ; M_6. M_7 avaratanaṃ) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M_6 ayana) ca.
[5] Ph. āsārata. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkaṇḍā.
[8] Ph. mittā; T. M_7 metta dve; M_6 mettaṃ ca.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 sappurisa dve 'va honti.
[10] S. °ttiṃ; T. M_7 °muttena; M_6 °muttina.
[11] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 cā ti; M_6. M_7. S. *add* Tatiyo paṇṇāsako (S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before* Uddānaṃ; Ph. *has* Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ.
[13] M. Ph. kathitaṃ *sometimes*. [14] *omitted by* S.

saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahı?

4. Na katham paribhoti, na kathikam paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca[1] manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ parıbhoti, kathikam paribhoti, attānam paribhoti, duppañño hoti jalo elamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na katham paribhoti, na kathikam paribhoti, na attānam paribhoti, paññavā hoti[2] ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ sunāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto[3] dhammam suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] *omitted by* M_7. [3] S. sa-upā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantī ti.

CLV.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo[1] dhammo[1] saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati[2].

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam na vitthārena paresam desenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ[3] vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti[4]. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammam pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇaṃ gātham udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. °vattanti. [3] M. Ph. S. param. [4] Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo[1] dhammo[1] saddhammassa ṭhitiyā[1] asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ[2] vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicaronti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ[3] suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. Ph. paraṃ. [3] T. M, °hītaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā[1] honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati[2], sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati[3] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave[4] bhinne aññamaññam akkosā ca honti[5], aññamaññam paribhāsā ca honti[5] aññamaññam parikkhepā ca honti[5] aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā[6] ca honti[5]. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattam hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti[7].

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ[8] suttantaṃ pariyāpunanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo[9] hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

---

[1] S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M_6. M_7 bahulikā *and* bāhulikā. [2] M. Ph. āpajjanti. [3] M. Ph. ārabhanti.
[4] *omitted by* M. [5] S. hoti.
[6] S. pariccajā. [7] T. °tī ti. [8] T. M_7 °hītam.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu subbaca[1] honti sovacassakaraṇehi[2] dhammehi samannagatā khamā padakkhinaggahino anusasanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosaya anantaradhanaya samvattati.

10. Puna[3] ca paraṃ bhikkhave yo te bhikkhū bahussuta agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadhara matikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānaya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā[4] bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya, tesaṃ pacchima janata diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjati[5], sa pi hoti na bahulika na sathalika okkamane nikkhittadhura paviveke pubbangama viriyaṃ arabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhanaya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamano avivadamāno ekuddeso phasu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samaggo na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā[6] honti na ca[7] aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā[8] honti[9]. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaañ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti.

---

[1] S. subacā; M₇ suvacā.
[2] T. °ṇīyehi.
[3] T. *omits this sentence.* [4] *omitted by* M₇.
[5] M. Ph. āpajjanti. [6] Ph. anakk° [7] M₇ tañ ca.
[8] S. pariccajā. [9] S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam[1] puggalaṃ[2] upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa[3] cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati[4] kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na[2] samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam[5]. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam[6]. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

---

[1] M. Ph. S. puggale. [2] *omitted by* M_6.
[3] S. maccharissa *throughout.*
[4] M. patiṭṭhiyati *throughout*; Ph. patithiyati *and* patiṭhiyyati. [5] T. °pāmojjaṃ. [6] M_6 °pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam[1]. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam[2]. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam[3] puggalam[4] upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā sukathā[5] puggalaṃ[3] puggalaṃ upanidhāya.. Katamesaṃ pañcannam?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca[4] tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[6]. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[7]. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthī-

[1] M_6. M_7 °pāmojjam. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °pāmojjaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. S. puggale. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] M_6 *omits all from* puggalaṃ *to* Kasmā.
[6] T. M_6 °pāmojjaṃ. [7] T. °pāmojjaṃ.

yati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam[1]. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjaṃ[1]. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā[2] sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ[3] puggalaṃ[4] upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto[5] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjam okkanto[6] hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

---

[1] T. M_6 °pāmojjaṃ.

[2] M_6. M_7 *have* °kathāya *and repeat* kacchamānāya *and so on till* paññākathā. [3] M. Ph. S. puggale. [4] M_6 puggalā.

[5] M. okkamanto *throughout*; Ph. ukkamanto.

[6] Ph. M_6 okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekaṃ[1] samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā[2] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto[3] dhammaṃ desetī[4]' ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā[5] paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvī[7] kathaṃ[7] kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayataṃ[8] paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro[9] kathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā[5] paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Katame pañca?

[1] M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutaṃ *before* Ekaṃ. [2] S. disvāna.
[3] Ph. parivutto. [4] S. desento nisinno.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 upaṭṭha° [6] M. Ph. kathissāmī.
[7] Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M_6 pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.
[8] S. anuda°; M_6 anuddayo; M_7 anuddaseyā. [9] Ph. āmiss°

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivinodayo, uppannam patibhānam duppaṭivinodayam, uppannam gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivinodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca[1] uppannā duppaṭivinodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo[2] solasamo[3].

Tass' uddānam[4]:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā[5] tayo[6] saddhammasammosā[7]
Dukkathā[8] sārajjaṃ c'eva[9] Udāyi dubbinodayā[10] ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karunā tasmim[11] puggale bhāvetabbā. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto pativinetabbo.

4. Yasmim bhikkhave[12] puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph.
[2] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 dhammavaggo. [3] M. S. paṭhamo. [4] M. Ph. udd°
[5] Ph. °yāmam; M. sammattaniyāmaṃ; M_6. M_7 pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo (M_7 nimaddhayo); M_6 pi dhammanisaman. [6] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[7] M. Ph. °siyam; M_6. M_7 saddhammahāyanā; T. saddhammahātāya.
[8] M. Ph. dukathā; M_6 kathā; T. M_7 katham.
[9] S. c'eva sā°; M. sārajjanaṃ c'eva; M_6 saradanañ c'eva; T. sāradānañ c'eva; M_7 sāradanañ c'eva.
[10] M. Ph. duppaṭivinodayenā; T. M_6 duppaṭivinodayena vaggo; M_7 suppativinodaye ti vaggo.
[11] M. Ph. yasmiṃ. [12] *omitted by* M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale aghato jayetha, asati amanasikāro[1] tasmiṃ puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale aghato pativinetabbo[2].

6. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale aghato jayetha, kammassakata[3] tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabba 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyado kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatisarano, yam kammam karissati kalyāṇam va papakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto pativinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapativinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho ayasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū ayasmato Sariputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Sariputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso aghatapaṭivinaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno[4] aghato sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katamo panca?

3. Idhavuso[5] ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakayasamacaro hoti parisuddhavacīsamacaro[4], evarupe pi avuso puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panavuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacisamacāro hoti parisuddhakayasamacaro[4], evarupe pi avuso puggale āghato paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamacāro[6] hoti aparisuddhavacisamacaro[7] labhati ca kalena kalaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasadaṃ, evarūpe pi avuso puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panavuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakayasamacāro[8] hoti[4] aparisuddhavacisamācaro[9] na ca labhati

[1] Ph. M,. S. manasikāro.

[2] M, *repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of* manasikāro, *it then has* amanasikāro. [3] S. °kathā.

[4] *omitted by* Ph. [5] M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

[6] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ca. [7] T. *adds* ca.

[8] M_7 *adds* parisuddhavacisamāro (*sic*).

[9] T. *adds* hoti.

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti[1] parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Katham tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu pamsukūliko rathiyāya nantakam disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā[2] dakkhinena pādena vitthāretvā[3], yo tattha sāro, tam paripācetvā[4] ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva[5] kho āvuso[6] yvāyam[7] puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa[8] aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa[9] tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca[10] khvāssa[11] parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sāssa[12] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī sevālapanakapariyonaddhā[13], atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanim ogāhetvā[14] ubhohi hatthehi iti c'iti ca[15] sevālapanakam[13] apaviyūhitvā[16] añjalinā[5] pivitvā[5] pakkameyya, evam eva kho

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[2] Ph. nigah°; M. nigganhitvā; T. M_6. M_7 tam niggahetvā.
[3] M. Ph. S. pattharitvā; T. pavitthāretvā.
[4] M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M_6. M_7 patipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. [5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv°
[7] M_7 yuvāyaṃ; T. sacāyam. [8] Ph. T. M_6 yassa.
[9] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sā.
[10] Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyam; M_6 yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.
[11] M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. [12] M_7 sassa; Ph. svāssa.
[13] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °panaka°
[14] M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M_7 ogahetvā; M_6 gahetvā
[15] S. *omits* iti c'iti ca.
[16] Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M_6. M_7 apabbūhitvā.

avuso yvayaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamacāro parisuddhakāyasamacaro, yassa[1] aparisuddhavacīsamacarata, na sassa[2] tasmim samayo manasikatabba. ya ca[3] khvassa[4] parisuddhakāyasamācarata, sassa[5] tasmiṃ[6] samayo manasikatabba. Evam tasmim puggale aghato paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvayaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamacāro aparisuddhavacīsamacaro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto pativinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade[7] udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammabhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idam kho parittam gopade[8] udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ[9] añjalinā vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi[10] taṃ lolessāmi[11] pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissami, yan nunahaṃ catukuṇḍiko[12] nipatitva gopitakaṃ pivitva pakkameyyan' ti, so catukuṇḍiko[12] nipatitva gopitakam pivitva pakkameyya, evam eva kho avuso yvayam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamacaro aparisuddhavacīsamacaro labhati ca kalena kalaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yassa aparisuddhakayasamacarata, na sāssa[13] tasmiṃ samayo manasikātabba, ya pi 'ssa aparisuddhavacīsamācaratā, sa pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samayo na[14] manasikātabbā, yan ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

[1] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 yassa.
[2] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sā.
[3] Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M_6 yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.
[4] M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvassa. [5] Ph. svāssa.
[6] M_6 *continues*: aghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyatha pi āvuso parittaṃ samaye manasikatabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade *and so on*. [7] S. gopadake.
[8] Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. [9] T. sacāyaṃ.
[10] M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M_6 sobhessami; M_7 mobhessāmi; S. *adds* pi.
[11] M. Ph. ḷolissāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M_6 mūlessāmi; M_7 molessāmi; S. *adds* pi.
[12] M_6. M_7 catukkuṇḍiko; T. catūkoṇḍiko; S. catukuṇṭhiko M. Ph. °khaṇṭhiko.
[13] M. T. M_6. M_7 sā; Ph. nassa *for* na sāssa.
[14] S. *puts* na *before* sā pi 'ssa.

vivaram cetaso pasādam[1], tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca[2] labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmiṃ puggale āghāto pativinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni[3] na[3] labheyya[3] sappāyāni[3] bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpam upaṭṭhākam na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ[4], tam enam aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruññam yeva upatthāpeyya anudayam[5] yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampam yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyam puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākam labheyya gāmantanāyakam[3]. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ[6] puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjatī[7]' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe[8] āvuso puggale kāruññam yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveyya, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveyya, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam[9] āyasmā[10] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī[11]' ti. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

---

[1] M_7 *continues*: Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, *then* Tatrāvuso *and so on*.
[2] *omitted by* S. [3] *omitted by* M_7. [4] Ph. °senāsanaṃ.
[5] M. Ph. *have* anuddayaṃ *throughout*. [6] M. Ph. ayam.
[7] S. āpajjī; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (*without* ti).
[8] S. *adds* pi. [9] M. ayam; M_6. M_7 mayam.
[10] T. māyasmā *for* māyam āy°
[11] S. upapajjī; T. M_6. M_7 uppajjatī.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati[1] ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī acchodakā[2] sātodakā sītodakā[3] setodakā[4] supatiṭṭhā ramaṇīyā[5] nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nahātvā[6] ca[7] pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā[8] tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro[9] labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, yā pi 'ssa[10] parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa[11] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yam pi so[12] labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikaṃ āvuso puggalam āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi[13]: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

[1] T. upalabhati.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 °dikā, *also at the other words.*
[3] *omitted by* Ph. [4] T. M_6. M_7 setakā.
[5] M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.
[6] S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M_7 nahatvā.
[7] *omitted by* M_6. [8] T. paccutteritvā.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 pe *instead of* °vacīsamācāro.
[10] M. M_6 yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M_7 yassa.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 sāssa.
[12] M_6 *has after* so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, *and then it begins with* CLXIII.
[13] S. *has* pe *after* āmantesi, *then* Pañca°; T. M_6. M_7 *omit* pe, *but they continue*: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgatam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnan ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe[1]...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ[2] pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārīnan ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe[1]...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañham pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā 'momūhattā[3] paraṃ pañham pucchati, pāpiccho[4] icchāpakato paraṃ pañham pucchati, paribhavaṃ

---

[1] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.
[2] M. Ph. āgataṃ *throughout.* [3] M. mohamūhattā.
[4] *omitted by* Ph.

paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, aññatukāmo[1] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto[2] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati 'sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ[3] kusalaṃ, no ce[4] me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, ahaṃ assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī' ti.

Yo[5] hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto paraṃ[6] pañhaṃ pucchāmi 'sace me pañhaṃ[7] puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, ahaṃ assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi ... pe[8] ...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya[9] pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ[10] devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno[11] saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho . . .[12] tatiyaṃ pi kho

---

[1] S. ñatukāmo; Ph. ñātu° *corrected to* aññātu°
[2] T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.
[3] T. icc' etc. [4] S. ca. [5] T. *omits all from here to* CLXVI.
[6] M. Ph. yaṃ. [7] Ph. pañho.
[8] M. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[9] Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M_6 °yyā *wherever it is followed by* pi.
[10] *This word is variously spelled in our MSS.*; M. *has* kabaḷikārā°; Ph. kabaliṅkārā° (*only once* kabalikārā°); T. M_6. M_7 *have* kabaḷiṃkārā°; S. *has* kabaḷiṃkārā°; *one has to consider* kabalīkārā° *or* kabaliṅkārā° *as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in* niraṅkatvā, *the long vowel.* [11] T. M_6. M_7 uppanno *throughout.* [12] S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭthaheyya pi, atth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, natth' etam thānan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam[1] pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati[2], yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etam ṭhānam, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalinkārāhārabhakkhānam devānam sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayam kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'aṭṭhānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānam sahavyataṃ aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi[3], natth' etam ṭhānan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho .... tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

[1] M. Ph. tatiyakam. [2] Ph. anumodi; M. anumodayati.
[3] T. *continues*: atth' etam ṭhānan ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi *and so on.*

dayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ[1] paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yan nūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvaṃ[2] Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ paccesī' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa[3] avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theraṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhupekkhissatha[4], na hi nāma Ānanda kāruññam pi bhavissati theramhi[5] bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhī' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā[6] Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

[1] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. tatiyakaṃ. [2] T. taṃ.
[3] Ph. balassa. [4] M. Ph. ajjhū°; T. °upekkhassatha.
[5] S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.
[6] M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno[1] ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe theram bhikkhum[2] vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyam[3] kho pan' etam āvuso Upavāna, yam[4] Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantam yev'ettha Upavānam paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva[5] amhākam sārajjam okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'[6] upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe[7] . . . samādāya[8] sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe[9] . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco[10] hoti kalyāṇavākkarano[11] poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya[12] atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānānam ābhicetasikānam[13] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ[14] khayā . . . pe[15] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

---

[1] T. M_7 Upavāṇo *nearly throughout.*
[2] M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M_6 aṃñatheram bhikkhum vihesaṃti (*sic*); M_7 aṃñattheram bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.
[3] M_7 acchariyaṃ. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] T. M_7 idān'amhākam; M_6 idamhākaṃ.
[6] M. Ph. S. yena.
[7] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T.; M_6. M_7 *have* pātimokkhasaṃvarasamādāya. [8] *omitted by* S. [9] M. la; *omitted by* Ph.
[10] T. °vācī; *omitted by* M_7. [11] M. Ph. T. °vakkaraṇo.
[12] S. °gaḷāya. [13] Ph. M_6 abhi° [14] M. Ph. āsavānañ ca.
[15] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph.

9. Sādhu sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna[1] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce[2] Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyum, kena[2] naṃ[3] sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ[4] garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena[5] valittacatāya? Yasmā ca[6] kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā[2] taṃ[7] sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjentī ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca[8] dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā[9] paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, sanhena[10] vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena[11] vakkhāmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacittena[12] vakkhāmi no dosantarena.[13]

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccam puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānam no kālena kupitam[14], abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitam, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anatthasamhitena codiyamānam no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo[15] 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

---

[1] *Hence also in* Ph. *this words is spelt* Upavāṇa.
[2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] M. Ph. taṃ.
[4] M. Ph. *have* na sakk°, *also at the other verbs.*
[5] T. M_6 phā° [6] *omitted by* M_6. [7] M_7 naṃ.
[8] M. Ph. ime pañca. [9] S. upaṭṭhā° *throughout.*
[10] M_6 snehena *and* samhena (*sic*).
[11] S. °sañhitena *throughout*; M. Ph. *too have with one exception* °sañh° [12] S. °citto. [13] S. °taro.
[14] M. Ph. kuppitaṃ *throughout.*
[15] S. upadahi°; M_6 upadaha° *and* upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no sanhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anatthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippatisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito[1] no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito[1] no saṇhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anatthasamhitena te āvuso cudito[1] no atthasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito[1] no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na añño[2] pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā ti[3].

6. Idha panāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ, sanhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitam, atthasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no anatthasamhitena kupitaṃ, mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

7. Dhammacuditassa[4] āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anatthasaṃhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippatisārāyā' ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. codito; M_6. M_7 cudito *and* codito.

[2] S. nañño; T. aññe bhikkhū *and omits* pi; M_6. M_7 naṃ aṃñehi bhikkhu, *and they continue*: akālena (M_6 ākā°) codiyamāno kālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena *and so on*.

[3] T. maññeyyum.

[4] M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito[1] no akālena, alan te avippatisārāya[2], bhūtena te āvuso cudito[3] no abhūtena, alan te avippatisārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito[3] no pharusena, alan te avippatisārāya, atthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito[3] no anatthasaṃhitena, alan te avippatisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito[3] no dosantarena, alan te avippatisārāyā' ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā añño[4] pi bhikkhu[5] bhūtena codetabbam[6] maññeyyā[7] ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Mam ce pi[8] āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena[9] vā anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittena[10] vā dosantarena[11] vā, aham pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu patiṭṭhaheyyam sacce ca akuppe ca[12]. Sace jāneyyam[13] 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ[13] 'saṃvijjat' eso[14] mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam[13] 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam[13] 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati' ti[15].

10. Evam pi kho te[16] Sāriputta vuccamānā atha[17] ca pan'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye[18] te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 codito.
[2] *in* T. *the following words till* mettacittena *are missing.*
[3] M. Ph. codito; M_6. M_7 codito *and* cudito.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 aññe. [5] T. M_6. M_7 bhikkhu.
[6] M. Ph. S. codi°
[7] T. maññeyyun; M_6 maṃñimsū; M_7 maṃñeyyan.
[8] M. Ph. S. pañcahi. [9] M. Ph. *have here* °saṃh°
[10] S. °cittā. [11] S. °tarā. [12] M_6 saccena akuppena.
[13] T. M_7 °yyuṃ. [14] M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.
[15] *in* S. *we find a note, as follows:* ito paraṃ sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu īdisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicāretabbayuttukam hoti. [16] *omitted by* M. Ph. [17] T. api.
[18] M. Ph. *add* pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā[1] capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā[2] sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ ganhanti[3]. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā[4] bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upatthitassatino[5] sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evam vuccamānā padakkhinam ganhantī ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, tiṭṭhantu[6] te[7]. Ye[8] pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino[9] sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te[10] tvaṃ Sāriputta

[1] M. S. °nalā *throughout.* [2] S. bāhullikā *throughout.*
[3] Ph. T. M₇ °tī ti. [4] T. °dvāratā. [5] M. °tasatino.
[6] T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhante.
[7] *omitted by* M₆. S. [8] M₆ ye te pan' ete.
[9] *all MSS. except* S. *have* °tasatino; M₇ °tasati. [10] M₆ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi[1] sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evaṃ hi[2] te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...[3]

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa[4] hatupaniso[5] hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā[6] pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno[7] hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti[8] yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

---

[1] T. °pessasi. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] S. pe.
[4] M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout.*
[5] M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. papatikā *throughout.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 upanissaya° *throughout.*
[8] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* hoti: pe, *then* vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannaṃ.

pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyam kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu[1] kho[1] āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī[2] ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī[3] ti? 'Āyasmā kho[4] Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca[5] hoti dhammakusalo ca[5] vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī[2] ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī[3] ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[2] T. M_7 suggahīta°; S. suggahitaggāhī.
[3] T. M_6 pammussatī; M_7 paccummussatī *and* pammussati.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.

CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenayasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anandena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin[1] nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggam, kim savanānam aggam, kiṃ sukhānam aggam, kim saññānam aggam, kim bhavānaṃ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo tam Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānam aggam. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukham aho sukhan ti. Yo tam saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā[2] nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti[3], idam sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idam saññānam aggam. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā deva, idam bhavānaṃ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idam āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā[4] ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idam dassanānam[5] aggam. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idam savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggam. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ bhavānam aggan ti.

---

[1] M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.
[2] M. S. °kiṇhā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. [3] T. paṭivedenti.
[4] Ph. S. bahunā janenā.
[5] *in* T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing*.

Āghātavaggo[1] sattarasamo[2].

Tass'uddānam[3]:

Dve āghātavinayā[4] sākacchā[5] sājīvato[6] pañham[7]
Pucchā[8] nirodho[9] codanā[10] sīlam[11] nisanti[12] Bhaddajī[13] ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekaṃ[14] samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[15] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotī ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

1 M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭhitam.
2 M. S. dutiyo; Ph. aṭṭharasamaṃ. 3 M. Ph. uddānaṃ.
4 M_6 °paṭinaya; M_7 °paṭivinayā. 5 T. M_6. M_7 *add* ca.
6 T. sājīvā ca; M_6 sajīvabhāva; M_7 sacchimham ca.
7 T. M_6. M_7 paññā. 8 T. M_6. M_7 pucchana; Ph. pacca.
9 M. Ph. *add* ca. 10 T. M_7 codana; M_6 moda; Ph. codini.
11 M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sīla.
12 T. M_6. M_7 khippana; M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *add* atha.
13 M. Ph. °jinena cā ti; T. M_6. M_7 maddana ye vaggo ti.
14 M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga *by* Evaṃ me sutaṃ.
15 M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe[1] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe[2] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe[3] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe[4] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayaṃ ca upapajjati[5]. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

---

[1] M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ *give the sentence in full.*
[2] M. Ph. pa. [3] M. Ph. la. [4] M. la; Ph. pa.
[5] T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati *throughout.*

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayañ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca[1] gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiñ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāram musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiñ ca upapajjati.

4. Yam gahapati[2] pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayam veram pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayam veram pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantam hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yam gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hotī ti.

Yo pāṇaṃ atimāteti[3] musāvādañ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradārañ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussīlo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayam so upapajjati.[4]
Yo pāṇaṃ nātimāteti[3] musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

---

[1] T. *omits this phrase.*
[2] S. *inserts* pāṇātipāti *after* gahapati. [3] M. Ph. S. °pāteti.
[4] S. so 'papajjati; T. M_6. M_7 *have here* so upap°

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā sappañño sugatim so upapajjati[1] ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho[2] ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikittho[2] ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko[3] ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko[3] cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

---

[1] S. so 'papajjati; T. M_6. M_7 *have here too* so upap°
[2] M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. [3] S. °rīkañ.

3. Kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītim upasampajja vihāreyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusangham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusanghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti[1]. Yasmim bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkham domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti[2]; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasaṃhitam sukham somanassam[3], tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitaṃ dukkham domanassaṃ[4], tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti[5]. Yasmim bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa[6] pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmim[7] Sāriputta[7] samaye

---

[1] M₇ *repeats the whole passage from* Evam vutte *to* sikkhitabban ti.

[2] T. *continues:* yasmim samaye bhante ariyasāvako *and so on.* [3] M. dukkhaṃ domanassam.

[4] M. akusa° sukhaṃ somanassaṃ; *also* M₇ *has* akusa°, *but* dukkham do°

[5] M. *has after* hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū° dukkhaṃ dom° *and so on.*

[6] S. imāni pañc' assa.

[7] *omitted by* T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekam pītiṃ upasampajja viharati[1], pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca[2] ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hontī ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā[3] upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Taṃ[4] kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutaṃ 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ[5] vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[6] tam eva[7]

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *after* viharati, *then* imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī ti. [2] S. imāni pañc 'assa.

[3] M. Ph. vāṇijjā *throughout.*

[4] T. M_6. M_7 *put before* Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. [5] T. yathāppaccayam.

[6] M. Ph. S. khvassa. [7] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti[1] 'ayam puriso itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesī[2]' ti. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ[3] vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutaṃ vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[4] pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[5] tam eva[6] pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyī' ti[7]. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso kāmesu[8] micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[4] pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇīhetu

[1] S. °deti *throughout*; M_6 pavedayanti.
[2] S. °petī; M_6 °peseti (*without* ti).
[3] T. yathappaccayam.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe, *then* karonti.
[5] M. Ph. S. khvassa; M_7 khvassu.
[6] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' eva.
[7] S. ādiyatī ti; M_6 āyiyati (*sic*).
[8] *omitted by* T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[1] tam eva[2] pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjī' ti[3]. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[4] pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa[5] tam eva[2] pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañjī' ti[6]. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. khvassa.
[2] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' eva.
[3] M_6. S. āpajjatī ti; Ph. M_7 āpajjati.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe, *then* karonti.
[5] M. Ph. M_7. S. khvassa. [6] Ph. M_6. S. bhañjati.

ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[1] tam eva[2] pāpakammam pavedenti[3] 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi[4], ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto gāmā vā araññā vā adinnam theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyi[5], ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji[6], ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā[7] gahapatiputtassa[7] vā[7] musāvādena atthaṃ bhañjī' ti[8]. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto[9] yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci[10] Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ pañcasu[11] sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnañ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ[12] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhim akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va[13] attānaṃ[13] vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi[14] khīṇatiracchānayoniyo[15] khīṇapittivisayo[16] khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

---

[1] M. Ph. S. khvāssa.
[2] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' ava. [3] M_6 pavedayanti.
[4] T. M_6. M_7. S. °peti. [5] M. Ph. S. ādiyati.
[6] Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] Ph. M_6. S. bhañjati. [9] Ph. °vutto.
[10] *all MSS. exc.* S. kiñci. [11] M. Ph. pañca. [12] M_6 abhi°
[13] *omitted by* M_6. [14] T. °yamhi. [15] M. S. °yoni.
[16] M. M_6. M_7 °petti°; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti. Katamesam catunnam ābhicetasikānam[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā[2] araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko[3] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto[4] Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[5] paccattam veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Ayam assa dutiyo ābhicetasiko[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa[6] visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno[7] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho[8], ujupaṭipanno[9] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno[10] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno[10] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni[11] aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko[12] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

---

[1] M_6 abhi° [2] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* Satthā *and so on.*
[3] M_6. M_7 abhi° [4] M. Ph. svākhyāto.
[5] M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.
[6] Ph. avisuddhacittassa. [7] M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 *continue* pe, *then* anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti. [9] Ph. °ppanno. [10] M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.
[11] M. Ph. °yuggāni.
[12] Ph. M_6 abhi°; T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ābhi°: pe, *then* pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti[1] akhaṇḍehi[2] acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi[3] samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko[4] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa[5] visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya. Imesam catunnam ābhicetasikānam[6] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci[7] Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantam imesañ ca[8] catunnam ābhicetasikānam[4] ditthadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhim akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo[9] khīṇapittivisayo[10] khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye
ariyadhammam samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.
Na himse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame
musā ca na bhane jānam adinnaṃ na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradārañ ca ārame[11]
merayaṃ vāruniṃ jantu na pive cittamohanim.
Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammañ cānuvitakkaye[12]
avyāpajjham hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.
Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigiṃsato
santesu paṭhamam dinnā[13] vipulā hoti dakkhinā.
Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *insert* pe.
[2] M. Ph. akkh°; T. M_6. M_7 *have after* akhaṇḍehi: pe, *then* samādhi° [3] *omitted by* S. [4] M_6 abhi°
[5] Ph. avisuddhacittassa. [6] M_6. M_7 abhi°
[7] *all MSS. exc.* S. kiñci. [8] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[9] M. S. °yoni; T. M_7 *have after* °yoniyo: pe, *then* niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M_6 *omits all from* °yoniyo *to* Nirayesu.
[10] M. °petti° [11] S. nā° [12] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 ca anu°
[13] T. dinnam.

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontī ti.

2. Bhūtapubbam Ānanda imasmim padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca bahujanaṃ ākinṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi[1]. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesī[2] nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni[3] samādapitāni[4] ahesum sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro[5] pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca[6] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ[7] āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārim[8] dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā[9], ayyo hi nāma Gavesī sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana[10] mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasankamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni[11] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannam upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī imāni ca[12] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu

---

[1] M. Ph. S. viharati. [2] S. Bhavesi *throughout.*
[3] M_6 °vedayitāni; M_7 pavivedayitāni.
[4] *omitted by* Ph. M_7. [5] M_7 bahukāro *throughout.*
[6] S. pi; *omitted by* M. Ph. M_6. M_7. [7] *omitted by* Ph.
[8] M. T. °kārī; Ph. M_6 °kārī. [9] T. same°
[10] T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimangam pana.
[11] M. S. *add* pi. [12] M. S. pi; *omitted by* Ph. M_6. M_7.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitvā tāni[1] pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge mam āyasmanto brahmacārim dhāretha ārācārim[2] viratam[3] methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi[4] nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga[5] pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasankamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino[6] dhāretu ārācārino virate[7] methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi[8] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga[5] pana[9] mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasankamitvā Gavesim upāsakam

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. Ph. anā° *throughout.*
[3] T. viratim. [4] M. Ph. pi. [5] M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam.
[6] M_7 sabrahmacārī. [7] *all MSS. exc.* S. *have* °tā.
[8] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [9] T. M_6. M_7 *add* na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro[1] pubbangamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam[2] sammāsambuddham etad avoca — Labheyyāham bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva[3] agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi[4], aññataro ca[5] pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahatam ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākam bahūpakāro pubbangamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, kimanga[6] pana[7] mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

---

[1] M_6 bahukāre. [2] M. Ph. araham. [3] M_7 sammā-d-eva. [4] M. Ph. abhi° [5] M. Ph. 'va. [6] M. Ph. S. kimangam. [7] T. M_6. M_7 *add* na.

upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avocuṃ: — Labheyyāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti. Alabhiṃsu[1] kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhiṃsu upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'aham kho imassa anuttarassa[2] vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu[3] akicchalābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni[4] vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu, 'khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññiṃsu[5].

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītam vāyamamānā[6] anuttaram vimuttim sacchākaṃsu[7]. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evam sikkhitabbam —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttim sacchikarissāmā ti[8].

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo[9] aṭṭhārasamo[10].

Uddānam[11]:

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 labhiṃsu. [2] M. Ph. anuttaravimutti°
[3] M. Ph. assum; M_6. M_7 hontu; *omitted by* T.
[4] S. *inserts* ekakā.
[5] M. Ph. abhi°; T. M_6. M_7 abbhāññaṃsu.
[6] T. vāyamānā. [7] S. sacchākiṃsu.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭhitaṃ.
[10] T. M_6. M_7 *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. athasamaṃ (*sic*). [11] M_6. S. tass' udd°

Sārajjam[1] visārado[2] nirayam veram[3] caṇḍālapañcamaṃ
Pīti vanijjā rājāno[4] gihī c'eva[5] Gavesinā[6] ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā[7]. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehī' ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam[8] yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam[9] yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam[10] aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho[11] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi[12], dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimando[13] tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭthiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam[14] yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam aggo ca setṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . . .[15]

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā . . . .

---

[1] M. Ph. °jja; T. M_6. M_7 sarājā.
[2] T. M_7 agāra; M_6 agarā. [3] M. vera; Ph. veda.
[4] T. pā vānijana; M_6. M_7 vānijjano [5] Ph. ce.
[6] S. Bhavesinā. [7] Ph. ar° *throughout.*
[8] M. S. idam atth° *throughout*; Ph. imatt° [9] Ph. aṭh°
[10] T. *has after* ār°: yvāyam, *then it repeats the whole phrase.*
[11] Ph. pāmokkho. [12] Ph. dadhim.
[13] S. *repeats* sappi° [14] Ph. atthikañ ñeva.
[15] M. Ph. *have* Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pamsukūliko (rukkhamūliko *and so on*) ‖ la ‖ idam atthitaṃ

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā ....
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā ....
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā ....
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā[1] ....
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā[2] ....
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā ....

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehī' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ[3] yeva[3] nissāya[3] idam aṭṭhitam[4] yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā[5].

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam[4] yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesam pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi[6], dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo[7] tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko

---

yeva (*also* idam athitañ ñeva) nissāya paṃsukuliko (rukkhamūliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pamsukūlikā (rukkhamūlikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however,* M. Ph. *abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. M. *distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal* (dutiyaṃ *and so on*). — M_6. M_7. Ph. *erroneously insert between* 1 *and* 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. *in detail*); T. *substitutes* piṇḍapātikā *for* rukkhamūlikā. S. *has* pe *instead of the dots.*

[1] Ph. M_6. M_7 °santatikā. [2] S. eka° [3] *omitted by* Ph.
[4] M. S. atth°; Ph. ath° [5] M. Ph. *add* honti.
[6] Ph. dadhim. [7] S. *repeats* sappi°

appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam[1] yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

Araññavaggo[2] ekūnavīsatimo[3].

Uddānam[4]:

Araññam[5] paṃsu[6] rukkhasusānena[7] abbhokāsakam[8]
Nesajjaṃ[9] santhatam[10] ekāsanikā[11] khalupacchā piṇḍikena cā ti[12].

CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmanesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam[13] bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmanim yeva[14] gacchanti no abrāhmaniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmanā brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrāhmanim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim yeva gacchanti no asunakhim. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo porāno brāhmanadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[15] no brāhmanesu.

3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmanā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

---

[1] M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°
[2] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitam.
[3] M. S. catuttho; Ph. °vīsatimam. [4] S. tass' udd°
[5] T. M_7 araññe; M_6 āramñe.
[6] M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M_6. M_7 piṇḍañ ca.
[7] M. Ph. S. °susānaṃ; T. *adds* pañcakā; M_6. M_7 pañcatā.
[8] M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M_6. M_7 kāso 'va.
[9] M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ,
[10] M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M_6 santhatikā; M_7 santatikā.
[11] S. ekaṃ; T. saneti ca; M_6. M_7 sanena ca.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 bhattikāpiṇḍā (M_6 °piṇḍi; M_7 °piṇḍim) idhā (*or* iccā; M_7 *adds* jā *or* chā) ekuttarādasā (M_6 °disā).
[13] M. Ph. pubbassudam *throughout.*
[14] *omitted by* S. [15] T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃ pi gacchanti anutuniṃ pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[1] no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti[2] no vikkiṇanti[2] sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya[3] sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti[2] pi vikkiṇanti[2] pi sampiyena pi[4] saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya[3] sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti[2] no vikkiṇanti[2] sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na[5] sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na[6] sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[7] no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto[8] pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā[9] yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[7] no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

---

[1] T. °dissanti. [2] S. kīṇanti *and* vikkīṇanti.
[3] M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.
[4] Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.
[5] S. *puts* na *before* karonti. [6] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[7] M_7 °dissanti. [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] M_7 *oddly inserts* sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha[1] kho Dono[2] brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Doṇo[2] brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca· —

2. Sutam me tam bho Gotama 'na samano Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe[3] mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī' ti. Tayidam bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmane jiṇne vuddhe[3] mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidam bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.

'Tvam pi no[4] Dona brāhmano paṭijānāsī' ti? Yam hi tam bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo[5] ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko[6] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[7] jātivādena ajjhāyako[8] mantadharo tinnam vedānaṃ[9] pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam[10] sākkharappabhedānam[11] itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākarano lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhanesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva tam bho Gotama sammā[12] vadamāno vadeyya. Aham hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca[13] samsuddhagahaniko[6] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[7] jātivādena ajjhāyako[8] mantadharo[14] tiṇnam vedānam[15] pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ[10] sākkharappabhedānam[11] itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhanesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *put before* Atha· Sāvatthi (M_6 Sāvatthiyaṃ) ārāme. [2] M. Ph. Doṇabrahm°
[3] M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuḍḍhe. [4] T. ne; Ph. kho.
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] Ph. °gaṇiko. [7] M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.
[8] S. °yiko. [9] M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. [10] S. saniganḍu°
[11] M. Ph. sakkhara°; M_7 sa-akkh° [12] Ph. samā.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ca: pe, *then* akkhitto.
[14] T. M_6. M_7 *continue*: pe, *then* mahāpurisa°
[15] Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā[1] isayo[2] mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesañ c'idam[3] etarahi brāhmanā porānam[4] mantapadam gītam pavuttam samhitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti[5] vacitam anuvācenti[6], seyyathīdam Atthako[7] Vāmako Vamadevo[8] Vessāmitto[9] Yamadaggi[10] Angīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu[11], tyassu 'me[12] pañca brāhmane[13] paññāpenti: brahmasamam devasamam mariyādam sambhinnamariyādam brāhmanacandālam yeva pañcamam. Tesam tvam Dona katamo' ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime[14] pañca brāhmane jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmanā tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā aham ime pañca brāhmane jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa[15] sunāhi[16] sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. Evam bho ti kho Dono brāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathañ ca Dona brāhmano brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujato hoti mātito ca pitito ca[17] samsuddhagahaniko[18] yava sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho[19] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattalīsavassāni[20] komārabrahmacariyam[21] carati manto[22] adhiyamano, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni[23] komārabrahmacariyam[21] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[24] Dona ko dhammo?

---

[1] Ph. pubbakānam. [2] S. isiyo.
[3] M. Ph. S. yesam idam. [4] T. porāṇā.
[5] M. *inserts here* sajjhāyitam anusajjhāyanti.
[6] M. Ph. T. °vācanti. [7] T. Aṭṭako. [8] Ph. Yama°
[9] M. Vesā° [10] T. M_6. M_7 Yamataggī.
[11] T. Bhagū; M_7 Bhagavatā ca.
[12] M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M_6 tyāssu 'me; *omitted* (*also* pañca) *by* M_7. [13] M. Ph. °nā; M_6 °no. [14] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[15] S. Doṇa. [16] M. Ph. sunohi.
[17] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ca. pe, *then* jātivadena.
[18] Ph. °ganiko. [19] M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.
[20] T. M_6. M_7 °rīsam vassānām.
[21] M. Ph. S. komāram brahma° [22] M. Ph. mantam.
[23] T. M_6. M_7 °rīsam v° [24] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya[1] na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[2] kesamassum ohāretvā[3] kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya[4] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena[5] cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-[6] . . .[7] muditā-[6] . . . upekkhāsahagatena[8] cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya[9] sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena[8] cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena[10] averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ brahmalokam upapajjati[11]. Evaṃ kho Dona brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca[12] samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[13] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyam[14] carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyam[14] caritvā mante[15] adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[16] na gorakkhena na[17] issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya[18]

---

[1] Ph. vāṇ° [2] T. nīyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyātetvā.
[3] M. Ph. °ritvā. [4] M. Ph. sabbatthatāya.
[5] T. upekhāsaha° [6] S. *adds* sahagatena cetasā.
[7] M. Ph. la. [8] T. M_6. M_7 upekhā° [9] M. Ph. sabbatth°
[10] T. °mādena. [11] T. M_6. M_7 uppa°
[12] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ca: pe, *then* akkhitto.
[13] M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho. [14] M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°
[15] M. Ph. mantam. [16] Ph. vijjāya. [17] *omitted by* Ph.
[18] Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nīyādetvā[1] dāram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[2] Dona ko dhammo? Neva kayena[3] na vikkayena, brāhmanim yeva udakūpassatthaṃ[4]. So brāhmanim yeva gacchati, na khattiyim na vessim[5] na suddim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na venim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati. Kasmā ca Dona brāhmano na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace[6] Dona[6] brāhmano[6] gabbhiniṃ[6] gacchati[7], atimīlhajo nāma so hoti mānavako[8] vā[2] mānavikā[9] vā, tasmā Dona brāhmano na gabbhinim gacchati. Kasmā ca Dona brāhmano na pāyamānam gacchati? Sace Dona brāhmano pāyamānam gacchati, asucipaṭipīto[10] nāma so hoti mānavako[11] vā mānavikā[12] vā, tasmā Dona brāhmano na pāyamānam gacchati. Kasmā[13] ca Doṇa brāhmano na[2] anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Dona brāhmano anutunim gacchati, tassa[14] sā hoti brāhmanī neva[15] kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā[16], pajattha[17] 'va brāhmanassa brāhmanī hoti. So methunam[18] uppādetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā[19] agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[20] ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

---

[1] T. nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] T. kāyena. [4] T. °ūpasa°; M_6. M_7. S. °upasa°
[5] T. vessayim. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 māna°; Ph. māna° *corr. from* mana°
[9] M. Ph. °ki; T. M_6. M_7 mānavikā.
[10] M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilito; M_6 asuciṃ pītito.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 māna°
[12] M. Ph. °ki, M_6. M_7 mānavikā; *omitted by* T. (*also* vā).
[13] M. Ph. S. *omit all from* kasmā *to* gacchati.
[14] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [15] T. yeva.
[16] T. tahatthā; M_6 rāgahatthā; M_7 rāgatthā. [17] Ph. na pa°
[18] T. M_6. M_7 mithunam. [19] M. Ph. °detvāna.
[20] M. Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *have* paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānam ‖ tatiyajjhānaṃ ‖ catutthajjhānam upa°

bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati[1]. Evam kho Dona brāhmano devasamo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Dona brāhmano mariyādo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko[2] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[3] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni[4] komārabrahmacariyam[5] carati[6] mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassani[4] komārabrahmacariyam[5] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[7] Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[8] na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nīyādetvā[9] dāram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmanim yeva udakūpassaṭṭham[10]. So brāhmanim yeva gacchati, na khattiyim na vessim na suddim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na venim na rathakārim na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmano na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace Dona brāhmano gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe[11] . . . pajatthā'va[12] brāhmanassa brāhmanī hoti. So methunaṃ[13] uppādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kutumbim ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Yāva porānānam brāhmanānam mariyādā[14], tattha titthati tam na vītikkamati. Yāva porānānam brāhmanānam mariyādā[14], tattha[15] brāhmano thito tam na vītikkamatī ti kho[16] Dona, tasmā brāhmano[17] mariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doṇa brāhmano mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Dona brāhmano sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [2] Ph. °ganiko. [3] M. Ph. S. °upaku°
[4] T. °rīsa°; M. °risa° [5] M. Ph. S. komāram br°
[6] T. caritvā. [7] *omitted by* T. [8] Ph. vān°
[9] M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° [10] T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°
[11] M. Ph. S. *have the full sentences as above.*
[12] Ph. na p° [13] T. M_6. M_7 mithunam.
[14] M. Ph. S. °do. [15] T. M_6 tatra.
[16] M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.
[17] T. M_6. M_7 °nānam; M_7 *adds* taṃ.

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anupakkuṭṭho[2] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni[3] komārabrahmacariyam[4] carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni[3] komārabrahmacariyam[4] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[5] Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[6] na gorakkhena na issatthena[7] na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā[8] dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena[9] pi[9] kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmanim[10] pi[10] udakūpassaṭṭham[11]. So brāhmanim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim[12] pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa[13] sā hoti brāhmanī kāmatthā pi davatthā pi ratatthā[14] pi, pajatthā pi brāhmanassa brāhmanī hoti. Yāva porānānam brāhmanānam mariyādā[15], tattha na tiṭṭhati tam vītikkamati. Yāva porānānam brāhmanānaṃ mariyādā[15], tattha brāhmano na ṭhito[16] taṃ vitikkamatī ti kho[17] Dona, tasmā brāhmano sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmano sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathañ ca Dona brāhmaṇo brāhmanacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaniko[18] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[2] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavas-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* [2] M. Ph. S. °upaku°
[3] T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. °risa°; M_6. M_7 °lisa° *and* °risa°
[4] M. Ph. S. komāram br° [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] Ph. vāṇ° [7] Ph. issaratthena.
[8] T. nīyyā°; M. Ph. M_7. S. niyyā° [9] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[10] *omitted by* S. [11] T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°
[12] T. nesādikam. [13] T. M_6 M_7 tassā; T. M_7 *omit* sā.
[14] T. rāgatthā; M_6 *omits this and the three next words.*
[15] M. Ph. S. °do.
[16] T. M_6. M_7 tiṭṭhati; M_7 *omits* na *before* ti°
[17] M. Ph. evaṃ kho. [18] Ph. °gaṇiko.

sāni[1] komārabrahmacariyam[2] carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni[1] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[2] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[3] dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ[4]. So brāhmanim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmanī kāmatthā pi davatthā pi ratatthā[5] pi[5], pajatthā[6] pi[6] brāhmanassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitaṃ kappeti. Tam enam brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu 'kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitaṃ kappetī' ti? So evam āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi[7] sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi[7] upalippati[8], evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitam kappeti, na ca tena brāhmano upalippatī[9]' ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitaṃ kappetī ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmano brāhmanacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmano brāhmanacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā[10] isayo[11] mantānam kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītam pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi[12] Aṅgīraso[13] Bhāradvājo Vā-

[1] T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. M_6. M_7 °risa°
[2] M. Ph. S. komāram br° [3] T. M_7 nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°
[4] T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°
[5] *omitted by* T.; M_6 rāga°; M_7 gāra° [6] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[7] T. aggī. [8] M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.
[9] M. Ph. M_6 upalimpati; M. Ph. S. *omit* ti.
[10] M. Ph. °kānaṃ. [11] S. isiyo. [12] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 Yamat°
[13] *in* T. *there is a gap which ends but in* CXCIII (°tena cetasā viharati *and so on*).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me[1] pañca brāhmaṇo paññāpenti. brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamaṃ. Tesaṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayaṃ[2] bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi[3] na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe[4] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo[5] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca· —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā[6] dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā[7]? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā[8] dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye[9] kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na[9] ppajānāti, attatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, paratthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya[10] vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā[11] vā mañjiṭṭhāya[12] vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

---

[1] M. Ph. ime. [2] *omitted by* S. [3] M₆ ca.

[4] M. Ph. pa; M₆. M₇ *omit also the following words till* ajja°

[5] S. Saṃg°; Ph. Sag° *throughout.*

[6] M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; *the second time, it is corrected to* yen° eka°

[7] Ph. *adds* ti *and omits the next question.*

[8] M. yena kadāci. [9] *omitted by* M₆. [10] M₆ lāyavā.

[11] Ph. liniyā; M₆ *omits* nī° vā.

[12] M₇ mañjiṭṭhiyā; M. Ph. mañjaṭṭhāya; M₆ maṃjeṭṭhiyā.

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana[1] yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam[2] yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe[3] . . . parattham pi . . . pe[4] . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmana yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena[5] cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa[6] nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[8] . . . parattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[9] . . . ubhayattham[10] pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā[11] pi[11] brāhmana udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito[12] ussadakajāto[13], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na[11] passeyya[11], evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca[14] vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[8] . . . parattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[9] . . . ubhayattham[10] pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca[11] thīnamiddhassa nissaranaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[8] . . . parattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[9] . . . ubhayattham[10] pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

[1] M_6 °ṇo. [2] M_6 °rāganissa°
[3] M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°
[4] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* M_6. M_7; *in* S. *without any abbreviation.* [5] *with* [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. *sets in again.*
[6] M_7 uppannavyā° [7] *omitted by* S.
[8] M. Ph. *have the full phrase*; T. M_6. M_7 *omit* pe.
[9] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[10] S. *omits* ubh° *and so on till* dīgha° [11] *omitted by* Ph.
[12] M. Ph. M_7. S. ukku° [13] M. Ph. ussuraka° [14] *omitted by* T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na[1] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca[1] thīnamiddhassa nissaranaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[2], attatthaṃ[3] pi[3] ... pe[4] ... paratthaṃ[3] pi[3] ... pe[5] ... ubhayatthaṃ[6] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmana yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[7], attatthaṃ[3] pi[3] ... pe[4] ... paratthaṃ[3] pi[3] ... pe[5] ... ubhayatthaṃ[6] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto[8], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya[9] na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ[10] pi[10] ... pe[4] ... paratthaṃ[10] pi[10] ... pe[5] ... ubhayatthaṃ[11] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[12] na passati, dīgharat-

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. Ph. M_7 *add* na passati.
[3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. Ph. *have the full phrase*; T. M_6; M_7 *omit* pe.
[5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[6] S. *omits* ubh° *and so on till* dīgha°
[7] M_7 *adds* na passati. [8] M. Ph. ummi°
[9] T. M_6 jāneyya.
[10] *omitted by* S.; M_7 *puts* na passati *before* attatthaṃ pi, *and so it does henceforth twice.*
[11] T. M_6 jānāti. [12] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmana yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca[1] vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattam[2] pi[2] . . . pe[3] . . . parattham[4] pi[4] . . . pe[5] . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti[6] na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto[7] andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya[8] na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca[1] vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[2] pi[2] ... pe[9] ... parattham[4] pi[4] ... pe[5] ... ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti[6] na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiñ ca kho[10] brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[11], attattham[12] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[11] passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti[11] passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā[13] vā[13]

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[2] *omitted by* S.; T. M_6 *continue after* pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.
[3] M. Ph. *have the full phrase*; T. M_6. M_7 *omit* pe.
[4] *omitted by* S.
[5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[6] T. M_6. jānāti. [7] Ph. kalala° [8] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 jāneyya.
[9] M. *has the full phrase, whereas in* Ph. *the second and the third part of it are dropped.* [10] M_6. M_7 *add* pana.
[11] M_6 jānāti. [12] *in* Ph. attattham *and so on is left out.*
[13] *omitted by* M_7.

mañjiṭṭhāya[1] vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya[2] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana yasmim samaye na[3] kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati[4] na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi[5] . . . parattham[5] . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmana yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[6] na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti[7], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udapatto agginā asantatto anukkatthito[8] anussadakajāto[9], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya[10] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[4] na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti[7], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmana yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[11] na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti[7], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

[1] M. mañjaṭṭhiyā; Ph. M_6 mañjeṭṭhiyā; T. mañjeṭṭhāya; M_7 jeṭṭhāya. [2] T. M_6 jāneyya. [3] *omitted by* Ph.
[4] M. Ph. *have after* viharati: la, *then* Puna ca param.
[5] S. *gives the sentence in full.*
[6] M. Ph. la, *then* Seyyathā pi. [7] S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.
[8] T. M_6. S. anukku°; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M_7 anukkuto.
[9] T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakājāto.
[10] Ph. T. jāneyya.
[11] M. la; Ph. *omits* la; *both MSS. have then* Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udapatto na sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya[1] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena[2] cetasā viharati[3] na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti[4], attattham pi ... parattham pi ... ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmana yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[5] na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti[4], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto[6], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[7] na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[8], attattham pi ... parattham pi ... ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca[9] vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-

---

[1] Ph. jāneyya.
[2] Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* [3] M. pa, *then* Puna ca param.
[4] S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. [5] M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.
[6] M. ummi°
[7] M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.
[8] T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.
[9] *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti[1], attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya[2] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmana yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāti[3] attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā patibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayam kho brāhmana hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā[4] dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmana hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā[4] dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti[5].

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe[6] . . . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī[7] brāhmano Licchavīnam kammantam kāreti[8]. Addasā kho Kāranapālī brāhmano Piṅgiyānim[9] brāhmaṇam dūrato

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.
[2] Ph. M₇ jāneyya.
[3] M. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* parattham pi: pe, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* paratthaṃ pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.
[4] M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₆ yena kadā. [5] M. S. pi.
[6] M. Ph. la. [7] M. Kara° *throughout*. [8] M₇ karoti.
[9] Ph. Siṅgi° *throughout*.

'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā[1] Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmanam etad avoca: 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī āgacchati divādivassā' ti? 'Ito 'ham[2] bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa santikā' ti[3]. 'Tam[4] kim maññati[5] bhavam Pingiyānī samanassa Gotamassa paññāveyyaṭṭiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti? 'Ko. cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi[6]? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo samanassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyā[6]' ti. 'Ulārāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samanaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasamsatī' ti. 'Ko cāhaṃ[7] bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasaṃsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho[8] 'va[9] so bhavaṃ Gotamo. seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti 'Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī atthavasam[10] sampassamāno samane Gotame[11] evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggarasaparitittto na aññesam hīnānaṃ rasānam piheti, evam eva kho bho yato yato[12] tassa bhoto[13] Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti[14] yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato[4] na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto[15] madhupiṇḍikam adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva[16] sādu rasam asecanakam[17], evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto[18] Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti[14] yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaranaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhat' eva[16] attamanataṃ[19] labhati[20] cetaso pasādam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohitacandanassa[21] vā[21], so yato yato ghāyetha[22] yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

---

[1] S. disvāna. [2] S. idhāhaṃ. [3] T. santikaṃ (*without* ti).
[4] *omitted by* T. [5] T. M_6. M_7 maññasi. [6] T. saṃjā°
[7] Ph. ca ahaṃ. [8] M. Ph. S. pasaṭṭhapasaṭṭho.
[9] M. Ph. M_6. S. ca. [10] Ph. atthaṃ.
[11] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 samaṇo Gotamo. [12] *omitted by* Ph. S.
[13] T. bho. [14] M. Ph. suṇoti.
[15] T. dighacchā°; M_7 righacchā°; Ph. jighacchādubbala°
[16] T. labhet' eva. [17] Ph. asecakam. [18] M_7 bho.
[19] Ph. °nātam. [20] T. labheti; M_6. M_7 labhate.
[21] *omitted by* M_6. [22] T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhigandham asecanakaṃ[1], evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham nīhareyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaranaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhattham[2] gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharanī acchodakā[3] sātodakā[3] sītodakā[3] setodakā[4] supatitthā ramanīyā[5], atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanim ogāhetvā nhātvā[6] ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā patippassambhantī' ti.

2. Evam vutte Karaṇapālī brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekaṃsam uttarāsangam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ[7] nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa[8].

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam[9] vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

---

[1] T. asojanakaṃ. [2] *omitted by* M_6. [3] T. M_6. M_7 °dikā.
[4] T. setakā; *omitted by* Ph.; M_6 °dikā, *but it omits* sīto°; M_7 *omits* sīto° *and* seto° [5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] *omitted by* T. M_6. [7] T. M_6 puthuviyaṃ.
[8] *all MSS. exc.* S. *repeat this formula only twice*; M., *however, inserts* pa, *and at the end it has* °buddhassā ti; M_6. M_7 *have after the second* tassa: pe ‖ sambuddhassa.
[9] T. M_6 *omit all from* paṭi° *to* evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotam dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī» ti, evam eva bhotā Pingiyanınā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham[1] bho[2] Pingıyāni tam bhavantam[3] Gotamam saranam gacchāmı dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Pıngiyānī dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetam saranam gatan' ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam vıharatı Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānı Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsantı. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavannā pītavatthā pītālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavī lohıtakā hontı lohitakavaṇṇā lohıtakavatthā lohitakālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. Tyassu[4] 'daṃ Bhagavā atirocati vannena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī[5] brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalıṃ panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā, paṭıbhātı maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam[6] Piṅgiyānī' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā sāruppāya[7] gāthāya abhitthavi:

Padumaṃ[8] yathā kokanadam[9] sugandhaṃ pāto siyā
phullam avītagandhaṃ[10]
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamānam tapantam ādiccam ıv'
antalikkhe tı.

Atha kho te Licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Pıṅgiyānim brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesum. Atha kho Pingiyānī brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsangasatehi Bhagavantam

---

[1] M₇ sāhaṃ. [2] *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.
[3] Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantaṃ. [4] T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.
[5] Ph. Siṅgi° *throughout.* [6] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[7] M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.
[8] S. padmam, *which form suits better the metre than* padumam. [9] M. Ph. S. °nudaṃ. [10] M₇ avīcita°

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te[1] Licchavī etad avoca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesam pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā[2] puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa[3] desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa[4] viññātā[5] dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmim.

Imesam kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesum. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavī[6] mahāsayanam[6] ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhino hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe[7] samudde[7] ubho pādā ohitā ahesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā[8] nabham āhacca[9] ṭhitā[9] ahosi. Tathāgatassa

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] T. S. desitā; M_7 desentā.
[3] Ph. °vinayadesi° [4] *omitted by* T. [5] T. *adds* vā.
[6] M_6 *oddly has* mahāpassanam.
[7] M_6. M_7 dakkhinesu samuddesu. [8] M_6 uggahetvā.
[9] M_6 āgacchasitā (*sic*).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā[1] kimī kanhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā[2] yāva[1] jānumaṇḍalā paticchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvannā catūhi disāhi[3] āgantvā pādamūle[4] nipatitvā[4] sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari cankamati alıppamāno[5] mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesuṃ, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā[4]. Tassa[4] abhisambodhāya[6] ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

[1] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [2] M. *inserts* agganakhato.
[3] M_6. M_7 catuddisāhi. [4] *omitted by* Ph.
[5] Ph. alimp°; M_6 ālimpimāno. [6] T. M_7 °sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhitvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya[1] ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pāṇupetam[2] saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānavaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno[3] mīḷhena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha[4] ca[5] Tathāgato agadhito[6] amucchito anajjhopanno[7] ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesuṃ ti.

---

[1] T. M. °sambuddhāya. [2] M. Ph. °petā.
[3] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 alimp°
[4] M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. [7] M. anajjhā°

CXCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā[1] na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu[2] na kkhamati[3]. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti[4]. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti[4]. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yam nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo[5] pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā[6] mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā[7] pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jananti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemitta na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamatī ti.

CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti no[8] dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca[9] viññūnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] T. nemittakā; *also* M_6. M_7 *have, each once,* nemittakā; Ph. *twice* nimittā.
[2] S. cakkhuṃ *throughout*; M_6. M_7 cakkhuṃ *and* cakkhu.
[3] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 kamati; S. kkamati *throughout.*
[4] T. paṭigacch°
[5] M. Ph. asūr°
[6] M. sampaṭi°
[7] S. devaputtā.
[8] T. na; M_6. M_7 na *and* no.
[9] *omitted by* S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitā hoti, saccā ca bhāsitā hoti, saṇhā ca bhāsitā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsitā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsitā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi[1] samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti no[2] dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca[3] viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmim[4] bhikkhave samaye[5] sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasankamante manussā[6] disvā cittāni pasādenti[7], saggasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadam[3] patipannam hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādenti āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ[8] bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ patipannam hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti[9], mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadam paṭipannam hoti.

5. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim[10] yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannam hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ[11] bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasankamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammam suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim samaye patipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

---

[1] T. pañcah'aṅg° [2] T. na.
[3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. Ph. S. yam; T. M_6. M_7 yasmiñ ca.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. S. [6] S. manussānaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. S. pasīdanti. [8] M. Ph. S. uccakulika°
[9] M. Ph. S. °vinenti. [10] M. Ph. M_6. S. °satti.
[11] T. *omits this sentence*; M_7 *gives it twice.*

Yasmiṃ[1] bhikkhavo samaye[2] sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā[3] dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ[4] manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammam kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukatam[5] subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ[6] kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idaṃ akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idaṃ akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

---

[1] M. Ph. yaṃ. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] M. Ph. S. nissā° [4] S. kāme.
[5] S. sugataṃ *throughout.*
[6] Ph. suviññuttaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 visaṃyuttaṃ *throughout.*

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpam[1] manasikaroto rūpe[2] cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpam kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa tam cittam sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaraṇam.

Tassa kāmanandi[3] pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi[3] pi nānuseti, vihesānandi[4] pi[4] nānuseti[4], rūpanandi[3] pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi[3] pi nānuseti, so[5] kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu[6] niranusayo[7], acchejji[8] taṇhaṃ, vivaṭṭayi[9] saṃyojanam, sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇīyā[10] dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo[11] visatimo[12].

---

[1] S. rūpe. [2] S. rūpesu. [3] T. °nandi.
[4] *omitted by* T. [5] *omitted by* M_6. [6] M. Ph. bhikkhuno.
[7] M_7 nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. niralayo.
[8] T. M_6 acchecchi; *the reading of* M_7 *is wholly corrupt.*
[9] T. M_6. M_7 vivattayi; Ph. vivaṭayi. [10] T. nissaraṇā.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 Mahāvaggo; *all the rest is missing in* T. M_6. M_7; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito.
[12] Ph. vīsatimaṃ, *although it has* °vaggo; *omitted by* M.; S. *has* pancamo; M. Ph. S. *insert before* Uddānaṃ: Catuttho paṇṇāsako (S. *adds* niṭṭhito).

Uddānam[1]:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī[2] ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā[3] ca vassā vācā[4] kulaṃ nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam[5] viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo[6] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

3. Ko pana[7] bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

---

1 S. tass' udd° 2 Ph. °pākāli. 3 Ph. supinnā.
4 Ph. vā. 5 M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°
6 M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout.*
7 T. M_6. M_7 nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane[1]. Katame pañca?

2. Assutam[2] suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati[3], diṭṭhim ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane[1] ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo[4] assājāniyo[5] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo[6], rañño aṅgan tveva[7] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena[8], javena[9], maddavena[10], khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo[11] assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena[8], javena[9], maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

---

[1] S. °ssavane. [2] M. Ph. asutaṃ. [3] T. M_6. M_7 vitarati.
[4] M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout.*
[5] Ph. M_6 assa° *throughout.* [6] M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.*
[7] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 t'eva *throughout.* [8] M. S. ajj°
[9] T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena. [10] M_6 majjavena.
[11] T. bhadro.

nadhimuccati na sampasīdati[1]. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu[2] Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya[3] padhānāya. Yassa[4] cittaṃ na[2] namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati[5] . . .[6] saṅghe kaṅkhati[5] . . .[6] sikkhāya kaṅkhati[5] . . .[6] sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu[7] avītarāgo[8] hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷaho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu[9] kāmesu[7] avītarāgo[10] hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷaho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogaya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappaya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . .[11] rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ[12] middhasukhaṃ[13] anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

[1] T. ppasīdati. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] Ph. *once* sātacchāya, *elsewhere* sākacchāya.
[4] Ph. yaṃ. [5] *omitted by* S.
[6] M. *has* la *instead of the dots.* [7] S. kāme.
[8] M. avigatarāgo *throughout.*
[9] M_6 *continues:* kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadatthaṃ udakāvadehakaṃ (*sic*) bhuñjitvā *and so on.*
[10] Ph. avigata° [11] M. Ph. pa. [12] T. M_6 phassa°
[13] M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukhaṃ.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khudaṃ[1] paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti[2], vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonaddhanti[3], bhattaṃ[4] assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonaddhanti[3], bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. M₇. S. khuddaṃ. [2] Ph. T. paṭineti.
[3] M. Ph. S. °naddhati.
[4] M₆ sattaṃ; M₇ gattaṃ.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena[1] gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā[2] pi tasmim sare sārajjati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārajjanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva[3] mayaṃ gāyāma, evam ev' ime[4] samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyantī' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati[5].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato[6]. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa[7] sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa[7] sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo[8] ekavīsatimo[9].

Uddānaṃ[10]:

Kimbilo[11] dhammasavanaṃ[12] ājānī ca balaṃ khilaṃ
Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā[13] cā ti.

---

[1] T. āyatanena. [2] T. tattā; S. attā. [3] M_6. M_7 yathā.
[4] M. Ph. eva kho; M_6 ime. [5] T. M_6. M_7 āpajjanti.
[6] S. okkamato *throughout.* [7] Ph. S. upaṭṭhitassa°
[8] T. M_6. M_7 *add nothing else*; M. Kimila° niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [9] M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timaṃ.
[10] S. tass' udd° [11] M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.
[12] S. °ssavanaṃ. [13] S. °ssati pi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yaññad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[1]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā[2].

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati[3]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[1]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [2] *all MSS. except* S. *add* ti.
[3] M_7 gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhanati, pisunam[1] bhaṇati, pharusaṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpam bhanati[2], kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhānismim puggale[4].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhānismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunam[5] bhaṇati, na pharusaṃ bhanati, na samphappalāpam bhanati[6], kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā[7]. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammuḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā[8].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

---

[1] M. S. pisuṇaṃ.
[2] T. samphappalapati; M_6 sampaṃpalapati; M_7 sampaṃphalāpati. [3] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [4] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ti.
[5] M. Ph. M_7. S. pisunaṃ.
[6] T. samphappalapati; M_6. M_7 sampaṃpalapati.
[7] M. Ph. akhan° *throughout.* [8] Ph. *adds* ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo[1], luddho[2] ca hoti, vippaṭisārī ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Imo kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho[4] ca hoti, avippaṭisārī ca, asammūḷho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike[5].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati[6], anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] Ph. kuddho. [3] T. M_6. M_7 upp°
[4] Ph. akuddho. [5] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ti.
[6] T. upaddavati; M_7 upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppasīdanti, pasannānañ ca[1] ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ[2] hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[3], cittaṃ assa na ppasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike[4].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañ ca[1] bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[5], cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā aggismiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo[6], saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano[7], tiracchānakathāpavattaniko[8] hoti[9].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā aggismin ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ[10]. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā[11], caṇḍā[12] sunakhā, vāḷā[13] yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā Madhurāyan[14] ti.

Akkosakavaggo[15] dvāvīsatimo[16].

Uddānaṃ[17]:

---

[1] S. pasannānaṃ. [2] M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.
[3] Ph. āgacchanti. [4] T. M_6 *add* ti. [5] Ph. āpajjanti.
[6] *omitted by* T.
[7] M. °kārāmabandhano; Ph. °kābandhano; T. M_7 °pavaddhano; M_6 °pavaddhanī.
[8] M. °pavattini; Ph. °pavuttāni; T. M_6. M_7 °pavaddhanī.
[9] *omitted by* S. [10] M. Ph. °rāya.
[11] T. °rājā; M. bāhurajā. [12] M. S. caṇḍa°
[13] T. vālā; M_7. S. vāla°; M_6 vā ya° [14] M. Ph. °rāyā.
[15] Ph. °vaggaṃ; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭhitaṃ; T. M_6 vaggo dutiyo, *and nothing else.* [16] S. dutiyo.
[17] S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṃ bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo[1]
Apāsādikā[2] dve vuttā aggismiṃ[3] Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ[4] na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado[5] hoti, gālhaṃ[6] rogātaṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā[7] parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā[8] na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °tiyā. [2] M. Ph. appasā° [3] M. Ph. aggi.
[4] M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout.* [5] M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.
[6] S. bāḷhaṃ *throughout.*
[7] T. S. °gataṃ; T. M_6. M_7 *add* vā.
[8] T. S. °gataṃ.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse[1]. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto[2] kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi[3] anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse[4]. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati[5] sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse[4] ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse[6]. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī[7] hoti[7], lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse[6].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

---

1 S. abhi° *throughout.* 2 M. Ph. byatto; T. M_6. M_7 vyatto.
3 M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M_7 saṃga° *throughout.*
4 S. °nivāse. 5 M_6 hoti.
6 M. Ph. S. abhi° 7 *omitted by* T.

2. Anāmantacāre[1] āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttariṃ[2] chappañca[3] vācāhi dhammam desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu samsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati saṃsaggo, samsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otinnacittass' etam pāṭikaṅkham[4]. anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carissati[5] aññataram vā samkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu samsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāranā bhogā, udakasādhāranā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāranā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu[6] uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti[7] sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākam saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā bhogesū ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. *insert* na. [2] M. Ph. S. °ri.
[3] M. Ph. chapañca. [4] Ph. °khā.
[5] Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car° añña° vā. [6] M. Ph. °ṇe.
[7] M. °pesi; M_6. M_7 °ṭṭhapeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipatiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipujenti. Ye te samanabrāhmanā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena patipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā[1] vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva[2] asamayena bhuttam anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipujenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samanabrāhmanā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena patipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā[1] avimukhā kammam karonti. Tāvatakam yeva[2] samayena bhuttam ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhī[3].
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhī[3].
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho[4], mittadubbhī[3].

---

[1] Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. [2] Ph. tāvatā taññ ñeva.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 °dubhī. [4] M. T. M_7. S. dujivho, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco[1]. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārinī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo[2] tevīsatimo[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Dīghacārikā dve[5] vuttā[6] atinivāsamacchare[7]
Dve[8] ca[9] kulupakā[10] bhogo[11] bhattaṃ sappāpare duvo[12] ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na[13] bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na[14] paṭisallekhitā[15] hoti na paṭisallānārāmo[16], na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_7. S. pisuṇa°

[2] T. M_6. M_7 vaggo tatiyo, *and nothing else*; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ. [3] S. tatiyo. [4] S. tass' udd°

[5] S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikaṃ. [6] Ph. vuttaṃ.

[7] S. abhinivāsamaccharaṃ; M. atinivāsaṃ maccheraṃ.

[8] S. duve. [9] *omitted by* S. [10] Ph. °kaṃ. [11] M. Ph. bhogā.

[12] M. usurabhattaṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulañ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. [13] *omitted by* T. M_6.

[14] *omitted by* T.

[15] M. °khata; Ph. °khato; T. M_6. M_7 sallikhitā.

[16] T. °sallāṇārāmo; S. *adds* na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno[1], bahussuto hoti sutadharo, patisallekhitā[2] hoti paṭisallānarāmo[3], kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, paññava hoti ajalo anelamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hotī ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ[4] savyañjanaṃ[5] kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[6] vacasa paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, poriyā vacaya samannagato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānānam[7] ābhicetasikānam[8] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalabhī akasiralābhī. Asavānaṃ[9] khayā[10] anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manapo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato avasiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *add* hoti, *but only* M_7 *has* hoti *after* na vattasampanno *in the correspondent preceding phrase.*
[2] M. Ph. °khatā; T. M_6. M_7 °sallikhitā.
[3] T. °sallān°; S. *adds* kalyāṇārāmo. [4] M_6. M_7 sātthā.
[5] M_6. M_7 °nā. [6] M. Ph. dhātā. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] Ph. M_6 abhi° [9] T. °vānañ ca. [10] M_6 khayaṃ ca.

2. Sīlavā hoti ...[1] samādāya[2] sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti ...[1] diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya[3] atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante[4] dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetum sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ[5] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetī ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti ... pe[6] ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti ... pe[7] ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto[8] nānāverajjakā[9] bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotī ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ[10] anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle[11] samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satiṃ uppādeti 'arahaggataṃ

---

[1] M. pa; S. pe. [2] *omitted by* S. [3] T. aneḷagalāya.
[4] S. °mantaṃ. [5] Ph. T. M_6 abhi°
[6] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [7] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. M_6. M_7.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 °te; M_6 *has also* saṃghe. [9] Ph. T. M_7 °ke.
[10] M_6. M_7 gihi; S. gihiṃ. [11] S. °sīlesu.

āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā[1]' ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho[2] abhikkanto[3] nānāverajjakā[4] bhikkhū gihinaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho[5] abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhu, karotha puññani, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho pan'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkham vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ[6] attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyam[7] na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnam[8] anukampatī ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca[9] apariyogāhetva vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetva appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetva pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avasiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhasati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipateti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 upaṭṭha° [2] T. M_6. M_7 saṃghe.
[3] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °te. [4] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ke.
[5] M_7 °samghena. [6] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[7] Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ. [8] S. gihiṃ.
[9] M_7 *omits this sentence.*

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī[1], kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī[1], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī[1], na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī[3] hoti[3], lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-

[1] T. °bodhi. [2] S. *has only* pe. [3] *omitted by* M_7.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na[1] lābhamaccharī[1] hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī[3] hoti[3], lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī[4] hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī[4] hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] S. *has only* pe. [3] *omitted by* T.
[4] M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo[2] catuvīsatimo[3].

Uddānam[4]:

Āvāsiko piyo[5] ca[6] sobhanā[7] bahūpakāro[8] anukampako ca
Yathābhataṃ[9] avaṇṇaṃ[10] ca[6] catukkamacchariyena[11] cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite[12]. Katame pañca?

2. Attā[13] pi[13] attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati[14].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite[12].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjati[14].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite . . .[15] kāyasucarite . . .[15] vacīduccarite . . .[15] vacīsucarite . . .[15] manoduccarite . . .[16] manosucarite. Katame pañca?

[1] S. *has only* pe.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 vaggo catuttho, *and they omit all the rest*; Ph. °vaggaṃ; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °taṃ). [3] S. catuttho.
[4] S. tass' udd° [5] S. appiya. [6] *omitted by* S.
[7] S. *adds* ca. [8] Ph. bahukāro. [9] S. °bhatañ cāpi.
[10] S. avaṇṇagedhā.
[11] M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.
[12] M_7 °tena. [13] *omitted by* M_7. [14] T. M_6. M_7 upp°
[15] M. Ph. pa; S. pe; *it gives also the introductory phrase to each of the three sections, and to the last in full*; M_7 *omits* °duccarite *after* vacī° *and* mano° [16] Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attanam na upavadati, anuvicca viññu pasaṃsanti, kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammulho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarana sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[1].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca anisamsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vutthāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite . . .[2] kāyasucarite . . .[2] vacīduccarite . . .[2] vacīsucarite . . .[2] manoduccarite . . .[2] manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññu pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappaṭibhayā, vālanaṃ[3] amanussānaṃ āvāso[4], bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 upp°
[2] M. Ph. la; S. pe; *for the rest cp.* n. 15 p. 267.
[3] T. M_6. M_7. S. vāl° *throughout.* [4] T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatam asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatam asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī[1] ārakā parivajjenti[2]: idam assa sappaṭibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappaṭibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhim saṃvasati: idam assa vaḷāvasathasmiṃ[3] vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vaḷanaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso[4], tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ[5] asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī[1] disvā khīyadhammaṃ[6] āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye[7] mayaṃ evarupehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāmā' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

---

[1] M. S. brahma° [2] M. Ph. °vajjanti.
[3] M. °sasmiṃ; T. °thasmiṃ; Ph. vāḷā ca bhayasmī (*sic*).
[4] T. M_6 °sā. [5] M. Ph. la. [6] M_6. M_7 khīyana°
[7] M_6 yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ[1] āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā sangho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ[2] āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā sangho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto[3] saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe[4] . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe[5] . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo[6] pañcavīsatimo[7].

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 °rūpim. [2] T. °rūpim. [3] T. M_6. M_7 na bhajanto.
[4] M. Ph. la. [5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 pañcamo vaggo (T. vaggo p°), *then* pañcamo paṇṇāsako (T. *omits* pañc°), *and this is all that they have*; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °taṃ) *after* °vaggo (Ph. vaggaṃ).
[7] M. vīsatimo; S. pañcamo; *omitted by* Ph.; M. Ph. *add* Pañcamo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ[1]:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.
Catūhi pare dve sivathikā puggalappasādena cā ti[2].

[CHAṬṬHA-PAṆṆĀSAKO[3].]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena[4] samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo[5] . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato[6] hoti[7], asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena[8] . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato[9] hoti[9].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

---

[1] S. tass' udd° [2] S. *adds* Pañcamo paṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.
[3] S. *has as title* Vaggāsaṅgahita suttantā. *The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by* M. *in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.*
[4] M. T. pañña°; M_6 paṃña°
[5] M. Ph. S. *differ from* T. M_6. M_7 *in their mode of abbreviation, but not even* S. *is quite consonant with* M. Ph. *To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta.* [6] *omitted by* M_7.
[7] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [8] M_6 paṃña°
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam[1], vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesam kho[1] bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam etam paṭikiṭṭham[2], yad idam dhammamacchariyan ti.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave macchariyānam pahānaya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Katamesam pañcannam?
2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyanaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime[3] bhikkhave dhamme appahāya[4] abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya[4] abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime[3] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya[4] bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?
4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya[4] bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime[3] bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānam . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalam[5] sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca?

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. S. paṭikkiṭṭhaṃ. [3] S. pañca
[4] Ph. °hānāya. [5] M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam[1] sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime[2] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānaṃ . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam[3] sacchikātun ti.

---

1. Pañc'ime[4] bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime[4] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

---

1. Pañc'ime[4] bhikkhave dhamme[5] appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . sakadagāmiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe[6] . . . arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti[7].

---

[1] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. arahattaṃ.
[2] S. pañca; M_6. M_7 *omit this sentence entirely.*
[3] M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ. [4] S. pañca. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] *omitted by* T. M_7. [7] T. M_6. M_7 *add* Chaṭṭho vaggo.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatim gacchati, dosagatim gacchati, mohagatim gacchati, bhayagatim gacchati, udditthānudditthaṃ[1] na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, udditṭhānudditṭham[1] jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attanam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ nirayo . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosagatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayagatiṃ gacchati, udditṭhānudditṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhattuddesako yathabhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .[2] senāsanapaññapako sammannitabbo . . . paññattapaññattaṃ na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattaṃ jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍagāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttaguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Cīvarapaṭiggāhako na sammanitabbo . . . cīvarapaṭiggāhako sam-

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ānudiṭṭhaṃ.
[2] S. *inserts* senāsanagāhāpako.

mannitabbo .. gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti ... gahitāgahitam jānāti ... pe ... Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo ... cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo ... pe ... Yagubhājako na sammannitabbo ... yāgubhājako sammannitabbo ... pe ... Phalabhajako na sammannitabbo ... phalabhājako sammannitabbo ... pe ... Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo ... khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo ... bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti ... bhājitābhājitam jānāti ... Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo ... appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo ... vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ[1] na jānāti ... vissajjitāvissajjitam jānāti ... pe[2] ... Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo ... sāṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo ... Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo ...[3] pattaggahāpako sammannitabbo ... gahitagahitaṃ na jānati ... gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti ... Arāmikapesako na sammannitabbo ... ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo ... Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo ... sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo ... pe ... sammato na pesetabbo ... sammato pesetabbo ... bālo veditabbo ... paṇḍito veditabbo ... khatam upahataṃ attanaṃ pariharati ... akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati ... yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ... pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti ... yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandagatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti[4].

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

---

[1] T. vissajjāviss° [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. pe.
[4] M_6. M_7 pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnadana paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musavada paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāna paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

- -

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī . sikkhamānā . . . sāmanera[1] . . . upāsika[2] yathabhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pānātipātinī hoti adinnadāyinī hoti, kamesu micchacārinī hoti, musāvādini hoti, surāmerayamajjapamadaṭṭhayini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagata upāsika yathabhatam nikkhitta evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagata upasika yathābhatam nikkhitta evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirata hoti, adinnadana paṭivirata hoti, kāmesu micchacāra paṭivirata hoti, musavāda paṭivirata hoti, surāmerayamajjapamadaṭṭhanā paṭivirata hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagata upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhitta evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato ajivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pānātipātī hoti, adinnādayi hoti, abrahmacari hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhayi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti.

- - -

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jatilako . . . paribbājako . . . magaṇḍiko[3] . . . tedandiko[4] . . . aviruddhako[5] . . . gotamako

[1] M. S. sāmanero sāmanerī.

[2] M. T. M_6. M_7 upāsako upāsikā. [3] T. M_6. M_7 °yo.

[4] M. Ph. hedaṇḍiko. [5] M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

. . devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti[1].

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa[2] bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyam, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

---

[1] M_6. M_7 *add* Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. *adds* Vaggo.
[2] S. *omits this Sutta.*

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

-

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cagāya paṭinissaggāya ime[1] pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa[2] . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayaya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viragaya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggaya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavisatimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako[3].

Uddānam[4]:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayaya pahanaya khayaya
vayena ca
Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasa ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ[4]:

Sekhabalam Balañ c'eva Pañcangikan ca Sumanam
Munda-Nīvarana-Saññañ ca Yodhajivañ ca aṭṭhamaṃ
Theram Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvadasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍaṃ Saddhammaghaṭupāsakaṃ
Arañña-Brāhmanañ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tatha
Dīghacārāvasikañ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto[5] niṭṭhito[6].

---

[1] *omitted by* M. S. [2] T. mādassa.

[3] *only in* M. Ph., *but both MSS. have* upasampada°; Ph. chattaṃ °sakam. [4] *only in* M. Ph.

[5] Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Anguttaraparamaṃ; M_6. M_7 Anguttarapañcakaṃ. [6] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo[2] dakkhiṇeyyo[2] añjalikaraṇīyo[2] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako[3] viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghanena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya[4] neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako[3] viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo[5] dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam[6] avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. bhaddante. [2] T. M_7 *add* hoti.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 upekh° [4] T. viññā. [5] T. *adds* hoti.
[6] M. Ph. M_8 *omit this phrase.*

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . po[1] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā[2] pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne[3] gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam[4], ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evammahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloka pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti[5] dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca[6].

4. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vītarāgam vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosam vā cittam . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittam . . . saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittam . . . sa-uttaraṃ[7] vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttam vā cittam . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittan ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo[8] tisso pi jatiyo catasso pi jatiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa[9] pi[9] jatiyo[9] vīsatim[10] pi jatiyo timsatim[11] pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññasam pi jā-

---

[1] M. M8 la; Ph. pa. [2] M. M8 bahu; Ph. bahū.
[3] M. Ph. M8. T. M6 °māno. [4] T. °viyā. [5] S. suṇoti.
[6] *omitted by* T. [7] M7 savuttaraṃ.
[8] M. la; Ph. M8 pa, *then* Iti *and so on*. [9] *omitted by* M7.
[10] S. vīsam. [11] M6. M7. S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam[1] pi[1] aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke[1] pi[1] vivaṭṭakappe[1] aneke[2] pi[2] saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe[2] amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto[3], so tato cuto idhūpapanno[4] ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne[5] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā[5], ime vā[6] pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā[5]' ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne[5] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[7] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[8] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] *omitted by* M_6. [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p'āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv° evamāh° evaṃsukha° evamāyu°
[4] T. M_7 °ppanno. [5] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [6] M_7 ca.
[7] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *give it in full.*
[8] M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ[1] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti[2] pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[3] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ[4] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . pe[5] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[6] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo[7], rañño aṅgan tveva[8] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[9] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

[1] Ph. S. *add* ca. [2] T. M6. M7 pe, *then* anuttaraṃ *and so on.*
[3] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M6. M7. [4] S. *adds* ca.
[5] M. Ph. pa. [6] T. M7 °nīyyo *throughout.*
[7] M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.*
[8] *all MSS. except* S. *have* t'eva *throughout.*
[9] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M6. M7.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave angehi[2] samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[3] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño angan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbanam, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assajaniyo[3] rājaraho hoti rajabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[4] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam[5], khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbanaṃ, khamo dhammanaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[4] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi[6] samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[7] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo[7] khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti.

---

[1] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [2] S. dhammehi.
[3] T. °nīyo. [4] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6.
[5] M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānaṃ.
[6] M. la; Ph. pa. [7] M_7 °nīyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan t-eva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpanaṃ . . . pe[1] . . . khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyanuttariyaṃ[4], anussatānuttariyam[5].

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni[6] ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhanani[7]. Katamāni cha?

2 Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhanani[7] ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahanāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulam viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

---

[1] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. [2] M. la; Ph. pa.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 imāni. [4] T. pari°; M_7 pāriyacariyā°
[5] M. Ph. anusa° [6] T. ch' anutta° [7] T. M_7 °tiṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharati[1]: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgatam ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati[2] dhammavedam[2], labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam[3], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[4], sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno[5] viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ[6] samāpanno[6] buddhānussatim bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[7] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammupasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjam[3], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[4], sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

---

[1] M. °ti ti. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. M_6. M_7 pāmojjaṃ.
[4] Ph. S. vedayati.
[5] M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M_7 sampatto *sometimes*. [6] M. °sotasamā° *throughout*.
[7] Ph. opaneyyiko; *omitted by* M_6.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammānussatim bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako sangham anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sangham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti sangham ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjaṃ[1], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati[2], sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sanghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[3] viññūpasaṭṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlam[4] anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlam ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmujjaṃ[5], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

[1] T. pāmojjaṃ. [2] S. vedayati *throughout.*
[3] M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M_6. M_7 bhuñj° [4] S. sīlāni.
[5] T. M_6 pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari[1]; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā[2] devatā ito cutā tattha[3] upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī' ti. Yas-

[1] T. M_6. M_7 Tatūttari. [2] M_7 tāva *throughout.*
[3] S. tatthūpa° *throughout.* [4] T. M_6 M_7 upp°

mim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tasan ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti devatā[1] ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhaveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharatī ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo[2] paṭhamo[2].

Tass' uddānam[3]:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo[4] ājaniyā
Anuttariya[5]-anussatā[6] Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime[7] bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārānīyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārānīyo.

---

[1] M. Ph. tā devatā. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 tatr' udd°; Ph. Āhuṇeyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; *omitted by* S. [4] M. Ph. tisso. [5] M. Ph. °yā.
[6] M_6 anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. [7] T. M_6. M_7 ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu[1], ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[2] viññūpasaṭṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato[3] viharati sabrahmacārīhi[4] āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyam diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato[3] viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime[5] bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti . . . pe[6] . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu[7], ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīla-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 bhikkhuno. [2] M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M_6 bhuñj°
[3] S. °sāmaññatto. [4] T. brahma° [5] T. M_6 ime.
[6] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. [7] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 bhikkhuno.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaranaṃ h'etam āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idam mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evam avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karunāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaranam[1] h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idam karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yam muditaya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā[2] hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso aṇavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

[1] M. vimuttinissa° [2] T. M_6. M_7 upekhā *throughout.*

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me[1] nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ[2] hotī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ[3] bhavissatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me[4] vigataṃ[5], ayaṃ ahaṃ asmī ti ca[6] na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī[7]' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate[8], ayaṃ aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato[9], atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo[10] ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

[1] *omitted by* M. [2] M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. [6] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[7] T. ṭhassatī ti, *then* n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ *und so on.*
[8] M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M_7 vigato. [9] M_6. M_7. S. asama°
[10] M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu[1] vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[2] vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maranam hoti, na bhaddikā[3] kālakiriyā. Kathañ[4] cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāram kappayato na bhaddakam maranaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, samsaggārāmo hoti samsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[2] vihāram kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maranam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso[5] bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi[6] sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso[7] bhikkhu vihāram kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[8] vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maranam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu[1] tathā tathā[9] vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[2] vihāram kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na[9] kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅganikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na samsaggarato na samsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu

---

[1] T. bhikkhū. [2] Ph. yathā.
[3] M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M_7 bhaddakā *only twice*.
[4] T. *omits this phrase*; M_6 *has after* kālakā (*sic*): niddārāmataṃ anuyutto *and so on*. [5] T. vuccati āv°
[6] M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout*.
[7] T. M_6 tathāvuso. [8] Ph. yathāyam. [9] *omitted by* M_6.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[1] vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

Yo papañcaṃ[2] anuyutto papañcābhirato mago[3]
virādhayi[4] so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ
yo ca[5] papañcaṃ hitvāna[6] nippapañcapade[7] rato
ārādhayi[4] so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti[5].

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Tathā tathāvuso[8] bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[1] vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Kathañ[9] cāvuso[10] bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[1] vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[11] vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi[12] sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Kathañ[13] cāvuso[10] bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato[14] kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso[15] bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .[16]

---

[1] Ph. yathāyaṃ. [2] Ph. papañcā; T. M_7 papanca.
[3] T. maho; M_7 mayo. [4] T. °yi. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] Ph. pahitvāna. [7] T. nipapañappade.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 tathā āvuso.
[9] M. Ph. kathaṃ; T. M_7 evañ. [10] M. Ph. āv°
[11] Ph. yathā. [12] M. pajahasi. [13] M. Ph. kathaṃ.
[14] M_7 *has after* kappeti: yato (*a mere blunder*).
[15] M_7, idh' Ānanda. [16] S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti[1] . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .[2] na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāram kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā[3] hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānabhirato[4], pahāsi[5] sakkāyam sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

Yo papañcaṃ[6] anuyutto papañcābhirato mago[7]
virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade[8] rato[9]
ārādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu[10] viharati Sumsumaragire[11] Bhesakaḷavane[12] Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko[13] hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho[14] kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā[15] sāpekhassa kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā[16] gahapatānī mam'accayena na[4] sakkoti[17] dārake posetuṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitun'[18] ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā 'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantituṃ[19] veṇiṃ olikhituṃ[20], sakkom'[21] ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetuṃ gha-

[1] Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto. [2] S. pe.
[3] M. Ph. anānu° [4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. [6] Ph. M_7 papañca.
[7] T. maho. [8] M. nipapa° [9] Ph. nipapañcaṃ pareto.
[10] T. Saggesu. [11] M. Ph. S. °gīre; Ph. Saṃsu°
[12] T. M_6 °kalā°; M_7 °kālā° [13] T. ābādhi.
[14] S. sāpekkh° *throughout*; M_6 sāpekkh° *once*.
[15] T. gahapati. [16] M. Ph. na Nakula°
[17] T. sakkati; M_6. M_7 sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.
[18] M. S. saṇṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M_7 sant° *throughout*.
[19] T. saṃkantituṃ; M. Ph. kātuṃ; *omitted by* M_6.
[20] T. olicituṃ; M. Ph. olekhituṃ; M_6 likhituṃ; M_7 olimkhivatum. [21] M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsam santharitum. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'accayena aññam gharam[1] gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā[2] no[3] soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakam[4] brahmacariyam samāciṇṇam[5]. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te[6] gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassā' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena[7] dassanakāmatarā[8] c'eva[9] bhavissāmi[10] Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā[11] gahapatānī mam'accayena[12] na[13] sīlesu paripūrakārinī' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahan tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

---

[1] S. bhattāram; M. Ph. dāram; M_7 viraṃ.
[2] M. Ph. yam; T. M_6. M_7 yadā.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 te; *omitted by* S.
[4] S. gahaṭṭhabrahm°; M_6 gahaṭṭham br°
[5] T. M_6. M_7 samādinnam. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] *omitted by* S. [8] T. na dassana° [9] S. ca.
[10] M. Ph. gamissāmi. [11] M. S. na Nakula°
[12] *omitted by* T. [13] *omitted by* M. S.

akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na[1] lābhinī ajjhattam cetosamathassā' ti. Na kho pan'etam gahapati evam daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattam cetosamathassa, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kankhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā[2] ca[2] Bhagavatā[2] sāpekhassa[2] kālakiriyā[2].

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na[3] imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappatta[4] assāsappattā[5] tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharatī' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ[6] daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappatta[7] assāsappattā[8] tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā[9], garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno[2] gahapatissa[2] Nakulamā-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Nakula° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] M. Ph. M_7 *put* na *before* Nakula°; T. M_6 *omit* na.
[4] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. pati° [5] Ph. asampassāsappattā.
[6] T. *omits all from* evaṃ *to* tassa Bhag°
[7] Ph. pāti°; T. M_6. M_7 S. pati° [8] *omitted by* Ph.
[9] T. *adds* ti *and omits the other words, whereas* M_6 *gives them thrice.*

tarā[1] gahapatāniya imınā ovadena ovadiyamanassa so ābadho thānaso patippassambhi, vuṭṭhahı ca Nakulapita gahapati tamhā abadha. Tatha pahıno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatıssa so abadho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapıtā gahapati gılanā vutthıto[2] aciravuṭṭhito[3] gelanna daṇdam[4] olubbha[4] yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhıvādetva ekamantaṃ nısıdi. Ekamantam nısinnam kho Nakulapitaram gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapatı, yassa te Nakulamātā[5] gahapatānī anukampıkā atthakāmā ovādıkā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gıhı odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakārinıyo, Nakulamātā gahapatanī tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama savika gilu odātavasanā labhıniyo ajjhattam cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatanī tasam aññatarā[6]; yāvatā kho gahapati mama savikā gıhı odatavasana imasmım dhammavinayo ogādhappattā patigadhappatta[7] assasappatta tınnavicikıccha vigatakathamkathā vesarajjappatta aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane vıharantiyo, Nakulamata gahapatanı tasam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapatı suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatanī anukampika atthakama ovadika anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindıkassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sayanhasamayam[8] paṭisallānā[9] vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasalā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Ayasmā pı kho Sāriputto sayanhasamayam paṭisallana vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhaga-

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6 °mātā; M_7. S. °mātāya. [2] S. *adds* 'va.
[3] *omitted by* T. [4] M_6 daṇḍabbā; M_7 daṇḍakholubbha.
[5] M_7 tena māta *instead of* te Nakula°
[6] Ph. *has* añña || pattā aparappacaya Satthu *and so on.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7. S. pati° [8] M. °ye.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 pati° *throughout.*

vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo[1], āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito[2], āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi[3]. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva[4] rattim nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho[5] āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā[6] yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu[7]. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā[8] acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā[9] kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te[5] bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ[10] Mahāmoggallāno[10], kahaṃ[10] Mahākassapo[10], kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito[2], kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu[11] kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti[12]? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā[13] yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsū[14]' ti. Tena[15] no[16] tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā[17] yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ va: rajā[18] khattiyo[19] muddhāvasitto[20] yāvadatthaṃ

---

[1] Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. [2] M. Ph. S. °ko.
[3] M. Ph. T. °diṃsu. [4] Ph. bahu-d-evā. [5] T. *adds* therā.
[6] T. vuṭṭh° [7] S. āgamiṃsu. [8] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[9] Ph. adassā.
[10] *omitted by* Ph.; T. *has* Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. *have* Moggallāno. [11] *omitted by* Ph. [12] M_6 pi.
[13] M. Ph. vuṭṭh° [14] Ph. S. āgamiṃsu.
[15] M. kena; Ph. te. [16] Ph. nu; *omitted by* M_7.
[17] Ph. *adds* ti; M. *has* nāgatā ti; T. M_6. M_7 nayidhāni.
[18] Ph. M_7 rāja. [19] T. rakkhanīniyo. [20] M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukham passasukham[1] middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento[2] janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukhaṃ middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento[3] janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko[4] senāya[4] senāpatiko gāmagāmiko[5] pūgagāmaniko[6] yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvam pūgagāmaṇikattam[7] kārento pūgassa[8] vā piyo manāpo[9] ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvam pūgagāmanikattaṃ[7] kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo' ti.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattham seyyasukhaṃ passasukham middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro[10] bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ[11] bodhapakkhikānaṃ[12] dhammānam bhāvanānuyogaṃ[13] ananuyutto[14] āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 phassa° *throughout.*
[2] M. Ph. karonto *throughout.* [3] T. *has here also* karonto.
[4] M. Ph. pettakiko, M. Ph. T. *omit* senaya.
[5] M. Ph. M_6. S. °gāmaṇiko.
[6] T. M_7 puggāmaniko; M_6 pugaṃ gāmaniko.
[7] T. puggāmanikattam; M_7 puggāmanikattaṃ *and* puggāma°; M_6 pugagāmanikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs.* [8] T. puggāmassa.
[9] T. *adds* pi. [10] S. °dvāre.
[11] T. °parattaṃ; M_6 pubbattāparattaṃ; M_7 pubbarattāyapararatam. [12] M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānam) *throughout.*
[13] Ph. bhāvanā anu° [14] Ph. T. M_6 anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo[1] vā brāhmaṇo[1] vā yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham[2] middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro[3] bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto[4] avipassako kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam[5] bodhapakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam[6] ananuyutto āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno[7] jāgariyam anuyuttā[8] vipassakā[9] kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattaṃ[10] bodhapakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati[11] mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā[12] kho Bhagavā[13] addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikaṃ[14] macchabandham[15] macche vadhitvā vadhitvā[16] vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma[17] aññatarasmim rukkhamule paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum[18] macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ[19] macche vadhitvā vadhitvā[20] vikkiṇamānan ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

---

[1] T. °ṇena; M_7 *omits* brāhmaṇo vā. [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] S. °dvāre. [4] Ph. na anu°; T. M_6 anu°
[5] T. °parattaṃ; M_6 pubbārattoparattaṃ (*sic*).
[6] M_6 bhāvanānuyuttā. [7] T. M_6 mattaññu.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 °yutto. [9] T. °ko. [10] T. M_6 °parattam.
[11] M_6 caramāno. [12] M. °sa.
[13] M_6 *continues*: samasacchikam (*sic*) macchabandhanam *and so on*. [14] *omitted by* Ph.
[15] M_6 °bandhanaṃ; T. macchikabandhanaṃ.
[16] *omitted by* T. S. [17] M_6. S. okk° [18] S. asuṃ.
[19] T. °bandhanaṃ. [20] *omitted by* Ph. T. S.

vadhitvā[1] vikkinamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[2] pi[2] kho[2] etam[2] bhikkhave[2] neva diṭṭham na sutam. macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkinamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te[3] hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[4] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante[6].' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutaṃ: goghātako gāvo[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkinamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te[7] hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[8] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti[9] na[10] assayāyī[11] na[10] rathayāyī[11] na[10] yānayāyī[11] na[10] bhogabhogī[12], na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

[1] *omitted by* T. S.
[2] *omitted by* T. [3] M_6 na.
[4] M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhayanīte; T. vadhayunīte; M_7 vadhāyupannīte pannite (*sic*).
[5] T. gāve. [6] T. bhikkhave.
[7] T. tā; M_6 na; M_7 tathā.
[8] M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyūnīte; T. vadhāyunnikā; M_7 °yunnitā (*or* °yuttitā).
[9] M. Ph. *have* vā *instead of* hoti. [10] *omitted by* Ph.
[11] M. Ph. *add* vā. [12] M. *adds* vā.

vā sutaṃ vā: orabbhiko[1] ... pe[2] ... sūkariko[3] ...[4] sākuṇiko ...[4] māgaviko mige[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ[6] bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: māgaviko mige[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige[5] vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[7] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī[8] hoti[9] na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na[10] mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi[11] so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[7] pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno[12] neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati[13] na assayāyī[14] na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati[15]. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāy' upanītaṃ[7] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, taṃ hi 'ssa[16] bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī ti.

XIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike[17] viharati Giñjakāvasathe[18]. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

---

[1] M_6 orambhāgiko. [2] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T.
[3] S. soka°; *omitted by* M_6. [4] M. pa.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 mage. [6] Ph. *puts* etaṃ *after* bhikkh°
[7] M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyanī°; T. M_7 vadhāyunnī°; *also* M_6 *has* vadhāyunni° *in the two last places where this word occurs.* [8] Ph. na hatthi° [9] Ph. vā hoti.
[10] *omitted by* Ph. [11] T. M_6 *insert* nāma; M_7 nama.
[12] M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, *then* tasmā so. [13] M. Ph. S. hoti.
[14] T. *adds* bhavissati. [15] M. Ph. S. °vasati. [16] S. tassa.
[17] M. Ph. Nātike; M_7 Nādike.
[18] T. M_7 Gijjha°

khavo ti. Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. —

2. Maranasati[2] bhikkhave bhavitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahanisamsa amatogadhā amatapariyosanā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham[3] kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu[4] vata me katam assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro[5] pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maranasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin' ti. Yatha kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maranasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaram cattāro pañca[6] ālope saṃkhāditvā[7] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu

[1] Ph. bhaddante. [2] S. °ssati *throughout.*
[3] M. Ph. S. *add* pi.
[4] M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.
[5] *in* T. M₇ *this passage is missing.* [6] *omitted by* S.
[7] M. Ph. sankharitvā; M₇ sataṃkhāditvā.

vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maranasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maranasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopam samkhāditva[1] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvemi maranasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te[2] bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maranasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu[5] evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyam yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā[6] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

---

[1] Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.
[2] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.
[3] S. yo cāyaṃ; M_7 yāvāyam.
[4] M. Ph. M_7 pāyaṃ. [5] *omitted by* T.
[6] M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū. pamattā[1] viharanti, dandham[2] maranasatim bhaventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam samkhāditvā[4] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assa' ti, yo cāyam[5] bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatiṁ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maranasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānam khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma[6], tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma[7] āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike[8] viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosanā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā paṭihitāya[9] iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ[10], bhattam vā[11] me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me[12]

---

[1] M. Ph. appamattā.
[2] T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M_7 andham; M_6 andhā.
[3] M_6 yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.
[4] M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.
[5] M. Ph. M_7 pāyam.
[6] T. M_6 °mi.
[7] Ph. bhāvissāma.
[8] M. Ph. Nātike.
[9] M. Ph. paṭigatāya.
[10] M_7 pāpa° *throughout.*
[11] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pi.
[12] *omitted by* T.

kuppeyya[1], semham vā me[2] kuppeyya[1], satthakā[3] vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ[4], tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'[5] assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] rattiṃ kālaṃ[7] karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto[8] chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karanīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva[9] celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivaniñ ca satiñ[2] ca[2] sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānam dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye[2] me assu[10] rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena[11] vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite[12] iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā mam ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā mam ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍamseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ[13] vā[13] me[13] kuppeyya[13], satthakā vā me kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcik-

[1] T. kujjeyya. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] Ph. satta° *throughout.*
[4] T. °yya. [5] T. M6. M7 mama. [6] Ph. ye na me āyu.
[7] Ph. rattikālaṃ *throughout.* [8] Ph. °mutto.
[9] Ph. so 'va. [10] Ph. ye me 'va āyu.
[11] M7. S. °mojjena. [12] M. °gate; Ph. *is spoiled here.*
[13] *omitted by* Ph.

khitabbam[1] 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[2] divā[3] kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me[5] pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] divā[3] kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam[7] yeva pāpakānam akusalānaṃ dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam[8]. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya[9], evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānam dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena[10] vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evam bhāvitā[11] kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇīyavaggo[12] dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇīyā[13] mettaṃ[14] bhaddakaṃ[15] anānutappiyaṃ[16]
Nakula[17] maccha[18] dve ca[19] honti maraṇasatinā[20] ca[21] ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °cikkhati. [2] Ph. yo me āyu. [3] M. rattiṃ; Ph. ratti°
[4] M. S. *add* pana. [5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] Ph. āyu. [7] S. tesu.
[8] Ph. *has* kareyya, *as in the next phrase, and it continues:* evam eva *and so on.* [9] T. °yyuṃ.
[10] M_6. S. °mojjena. [11] S. *adds* ca.
[12] S. Sūrāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M_6. M_7 Sāraṇiyavaggass' uddānam. [13] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ya; M. *adds* nissāraniyam.
[14] Ph. me tam; M. ekaṃ. [15] M_6. M_7 °ka; Ph. n'ekaṃ.
[16] M. Ph. S. anu° [17] M. *adds* suppa; S. kusalā.
[18] M_6 kusamajjaṃ; M_7 makulamaccha; S. macchaṃ.
[19] M_6 c'eva *for* dve ca. [20] M. °satī; Ph. °satinatī.
[21] S. dasā; *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaṇiyāyam[1]. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattantī' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā[2] devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesaṃ vo[3] bhikkhave alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye vo[2] devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya saṃvattamāno[4]. Apare pi[5] bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi[6], taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho[7] te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

---

1 Ph. °nīyā. 2 *omitted by* M. 3 M. Ph. kho.
4 M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.
5 T. *adds* kho; M. *adds* hi *after* apare. 6 Ph. dassi°
7 *omitted by* Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā?
Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.
Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi[1] keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi[2] parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi[1] keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva[3] chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi[4] keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehī ti.

XXII.

1. Cha[5] yime[6] bhikkhave[7] aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .[8]

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā?
Na kammarāmatā, na bhassarāmatā, na niddarāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā
Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

3. Ye[1] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi[1] keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi[4] hi[9] keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ[10], dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* pi. [2] T. abhidhammehi *instead of* chahi dh° [3] M₆ imehi. [4] *omitted by* M₆. S. [5] M. T. M₇ chahi. [6] *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. [7] M. *inserts* dhammehi. [8] S. pe. [9] *omitted by* T. [10] T. *continues*: kāmarāgarattāyaṃ *and so on*.

khave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, sango ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, panko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyam bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho[1] diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etam adhivacanaṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo[2] ti[2] . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho[3] diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā[2] pi[2] paṅkā[2] na[2] parimuccati[2]. Tasmā panko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanan ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ[4] rogo gaṇḍaṃ[5] sango paṅko ca ubhayam[6]:
ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.
Upādāne bhayam disvā jātimaraṇasambhave
anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye.
Te khemappattā[7] sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
sabbaverabhayātītā[8] sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavaya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa[9] ṭhitikusalo[10] hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo[11] hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo[12] hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo[13] hoti.

---

[1] M. °bandho. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] M. Ph. °bandho.
[4] T. M_6. M_7. S. *add* ca.
[5] T. M_6. M_7. S. *have* ca *instead of* gaṇḍam.
[6] T. M_6 ca c'ūbh°; M_7 ca ūbh°
[7] T. kho pamattā; M_7 ten'eva pattā. [8] M_6. S. sabbe vera°
[9] M_7 *omits this phrase.* [10] Ph. dhiti° [11] T. M_6 uṭṭh°
[12] Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° [13] M. Ph. S. abhinī°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni[1] bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni[2]. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe[3] . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā[4] evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto[5] Bhagavatā[6] dhammo . . . pe[3] . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na[7] dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ[7] cittaṃ[7] hoti[7], na[7] mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti[8], nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno[9] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe[10] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 imāni. [2] T. anussarati°
[3] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [4] Ph. katvā.
[5] T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. [6] S. bhikkhave.
[7] *missing in* T.; M_7 *has* dosamohapari°
[8] *omitted by* M. Ph. [9] M. Ph. suppa°
[10] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni[1] . . . pe[2] . . . samādhisamvattanikāni[3]. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me[4] . . . pe[5] . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti[6]. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na[7] mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ[7] cittam[7] hoti[7], ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā[8], santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

---

[1] M. akkh° [2] Ph. pa. [3] M. °samvattakāni.
[4] S. *adds* yo 'haṃ. [5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M. Ph. *continue*: evam idh'ekacce *and so on*.
[7] *omitted by* M_6. [8] M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari[1]; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā[2] devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[3], mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā[4] devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[3], mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave[5] cha anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo[6] ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ[7] tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ[8] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya[9] ñāyassa[10] adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ[11] cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe[12] . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

[1] T. M_6. M_7 °rim; S. tad° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [4] *omitted by* Ph. [5] *omitted by* S.
[6] M. Ph. S. °ve. [7] T. yāvam idaṃ. [8] T. M_6. M_7 paridda°
[9] T. M_6. M_7 atthaga° [10] M. ñānassa.
[11] Ph. *inserts* imāni. [12] M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[1] muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ. Sa[2] kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto[3] Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe[4] . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam[5] muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa[6] kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno[7] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe[8] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[9] muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

---

[1] T. ṇikkhittaṃ (*sic*).
[2] T. sace; M_6 sam, *and* khā *for* kho.
[3] T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. [4] M. Ph. pa.
[5] T. nikkhittaṃ. [6] M_7 sama. [7] M. Ph. suppa°
[8] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [9] T. nekkh°

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni[1] . . . pe[2] . . . samādhisaṃvattanikani. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[3] muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me[4] . . . pe[5] . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na[6] dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na[6] mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho avuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so avuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika[7], santi devā . . . pe[8] . . . Tatuttari[9]; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[10], mayham pi tathārūpā saddha saṃ-

---

[1] Ph. akkh° [2] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [3] T. nikkhittaṃ.
[4] S. *adds* yad idam. [5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M_7 *omits this phrase.* [7] M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°
[8] S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [9] T. M_6. M_7 °riṃ; S. tad°
[10] T. M_6. M_7 upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena ... pe ... sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[1], mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ[2] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya[3] ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranaṃ yathābhūtam na ppajāṇāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [2] T. M_6. M_7 paridda°
[3] T. M_6. M_7 atthaga°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa[1] manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa[1] manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti. tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānami, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pañcamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu yam nimittaṃ āgamma yam nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, tam nimittam na jānāti[1] na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yam nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi[2] na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānam khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya[3] upasaṅkamitun ti[4].

---

[1] M. Ph. ppajānāti. [2] M. Ph. ppajānāmi.
[3] Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appaṭipassaddho hoti *in* XXVIII.
[4] M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle[1] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[2] ujuṃ kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho[3] āvuso so[4] samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyam panidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho[5] pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim[6] āvuso samaye[7] manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu[8] sāyanhasamayaṃ[9] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā[10] ujum kāyaṃ[11] panidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so[12] samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °māḷe. [2] M. ābhūj° *throughout.*
[3] T. *adds* me. [4] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[5] M. attha° [6] Ph. yasmā; T. tasmiṃ. [7] Ph. °yo.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] M. Ph. °ye.
[10] Ph. ābhuñj° *throughout.* [11] Ph. ujukāyaṃ.
[12] *omitted by* Ph. M_6.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallankam ābhujitvā[1] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa[2] divā samādhinimittam manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ[3] āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so[4] samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallankaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa[5] tasmiṃ samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa[6] hoti buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ. Tasmā so asamayo[7] manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evam vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there[8] bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: cha yime[9] bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upaṅsakamituṃ. Katame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu

---

[1] T. ābhuñj° [2] T. yaṃ devassa.
[3] T. *goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number.* [4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] T. °yassa.
[6] S. phāsukassa. [7] S. samayo. [8] T. M₇ thero.
[9] M₇ ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pathamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe[1] . . . thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .[2] yaṃ[3] nimittaṃ[3] āgamma[3] yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ[3] nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Dutiyaṃ[4] pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyi āmantetī[5]' ti. 'Suṇāmi' ahaṃ[6] āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] S. pe. [3] *omitted by* M_7.
[4] S. *has* evaṃ vutte *instead of* dutiyaṃ pi.
[5] M. Ph. S. °sī. [6] M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[1] . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Idam[2] bhante anussatitthānan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'aññāsim[3] kho[3] aham[3] Ānanda «nevāyam[4] Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatitthānānī' ti?

Pañca bhante anussatitthānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[5] ... tatiyam[6] jhānam[6] upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatitthānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulīkatam ditthadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññam manasikaroti, divāsaññam adhitthāti yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhasam[7] cittam bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulīkatam ñānadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa[8] asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū[9] atthī atthimiñjam[10] vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo[11] singhanikā lasikā muttan' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulīkatam kāmarāgassa[12] pahānāya[12] samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya[13] chaḍḍitam ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam

---

[1] M. Ph. pa. [2] T. M_6 idha. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[4] T. M_6 navāyam. [5] M. la; Ph. pa.
[6] T. M_7 tatiyajjh°; M_6 tatiyajjānam.
[7] M. Ph. sapa°; S. sampa° [8] T. M_7. S puran nāna°
[9] M. Ph. nhāru.
[10] M. Ph. °miñcam; S. °mijjham; M_7 aṭṭhīmijjam.
[11] M. Ph. khelo. [12] M. Ph. °rāgapa° [13] M. Ph. °thikāya.

vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evam[1] upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evam-anatīto' ti; seyyathā[2] pi[2] vā[3] pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi[4] vā[4] khajjamānam[4] gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi[5] vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi[6] vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evambhāvī evam[1]-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi[7] vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikasaṅkhalikam samaṃsalohitam nahārusambandham[8], aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitam[9] nahārusambandhaṃ[8], aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ[10] apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ[8], aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena[4] hatthaṭṭhikaṃ[4] aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikam[11] aññena kaṭiṭṭhikam[12] aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam[13] aññena sīsakaṭāham, so[14] imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evambhāvī evam[15]-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi[16] vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni[17], aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni[18], aṭṭhikāni[16] terovassikāni[19] pūtīni[20] cuṇṇakajātāni[21], so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 etam. [2] T. M_7 yathā pi; M. Ph. S. *omit* pi.
[3] Ph. ca; *omitted by* M_6. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M_6 supānehi; *omitted by* M_7 *together with the next two words.*
[6] M. Ph. S. singālehi. [7] *omitted by* Ph. S.
[8] M. Ph. nhā° [9] M. Ph. nimaṃsa°; T. nimmaṃsalohitaṃ.
[10] T. aṭṭhisaṃkha° [11] T. M_6. M_7 ūra°
[12] M. Ph. *insert* aññena pāsukaṭṭikam.
[13] M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam; M. Ph. *besides insert* aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ a° hanukaṭṭhikam a° dantaṭṭhikam (M. ant°).
[14] M. Ph. *omit all from* so imaṃ *to* aṭṭhikāni; M_6 *omits only* so. [15] T. etaṃ vaṃ; M_6 tam; M_7 etaṃ.
[16] *omitted by* S. [17] M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.
[18] M. Ph. M_7. S. °kitāni; M_6 puñjanikāni.
[19] Ph. tiro°; T. M_6 thero° [20] M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatīni.
[21] M. cuṇṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evam[1]-anatīto' ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evaṃ bahulīkatam asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā[2] . . . pe[3] . . . catuttham[4] jhānam[4] upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ[5] bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānam dhārehi[6]: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va[7] abhikkamati, sato 'va[8] paṭikkamati, sato 'va[8] tiṭṭhati, sato 'va[8] nisīdati, sato 'va[8] seyyam kappeti, sato 'va kammam[9] adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulīkatam satisampajaññāya[10] samvattatī ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni[11] bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maniratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacam[12] vā pana[8] dassanāya gacchati, samaṇam vā brāhmanam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etam bhikkhave dassanam? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dassanam hīnam gammam pothujjanikam anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

[1] T. M_6. M_7 etam. [2] T. M_7 pahānāya. [3] M. la; Ph. pa.
[4] T. M_7 catutthajjh°; M_6 °jjānam. [5] T. M_6. M_7 idañ ca.
[6] S. °ti. [7] T. ca; M_6 atto ca. [8] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[9] T. M_6 *have* camkamam *instead of* 'va kammam; M_7 *is spoiled here.* [10] T. °pajaññam; M_6 °jamñā.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 imāni; M_6 *omits* cha.
[12] T. ussavacāni; M_6. M_7 uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno: etad anuttariyam bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam[2] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya[3] ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivitthasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam. Savanānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam[4] pi savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddam[4] pi[5] savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam[4] pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ[6] vā pana savanāya gacchati, samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanam hinaṃ gammam pothujjanikam[7] anariyam anatthasamhitam na nibbidaya na virāgaya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhaya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho[5] bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbanassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathagatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam[8] savanānuttariyaṃ. Lābhānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

[1] T. M_6. M_7 ekanti°
[2] T. M_6. M_7 °pariddavānam *throughout.*
[3] T. M_6. M_7 atthaga° *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. °saddassa.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] M_6 uccāvacāni, *and it omits* vā.
[7] Ph. puthu° [8] *omitted by* T.

pana lābham[1] labhati, samane vā brāhmane vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpatipanne saddham patilabhati[2]. Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthī ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko[3] anariyo anatthasaṃhito na nibbidāya[4] na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham patilabhati[5] niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[6] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave lābhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham patilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho nivitthapemo ekantagato[6] abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assasmim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim[7] pi[7] sikkhati[7], tharusmim[8] pi sikkhati, uccāvacam vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā[9] brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa[10] sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[6] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M$_6$. M$_7$. [2] T. M$_7$ labhati.
[3] Ph. puthu° [4] T. M$_6$. M$_7$ pe | na nibbānāya *and so on.*
[5] T. labhati. [6] T. M$_6$ ekanti° [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] M. Ph. dha° [9] T. M$_6$. M$_7$ *add* pana.
[10] M. Ph. °paṭipattiṃ.

°vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave anussatīnam sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[2] abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānī ti.

Ye[3] dassanavaraṃ[3] laddhā savanañ[4] ca anuttaram[5],
lābhānuttariyam laddhā, sikkhānuttariye[6] ratā[7],
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye[8], bhāvayanti anussatim[9]
vivekapaṭisaṃyuttam khemam amatagāminim[10],
appamāde[11] pamuditā[12] nipakā sīlasaṃvutā·
te ve kālena paccenti[13], yattha dukkham nirujjhatī ti.

Anuttariyavaggo[14] tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam[15]:

Sāmako[16] aparihāniyo[17] bhayam[18] Himavānussati[19]
Kaccāno dve ca[20] samayā[21] Udāyi anuttariyenā ti[22].

XXXI.

1. Cha yime[23] bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa[24] bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

[1] T. ekanti° [2] T. M_6. M_7 ekanti°
[3] M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyam. [4] T. sāvakañ.
[5] S anuttariyam. [6] M. °yam; T. °yaratā. [7] M tathā.
[8] M. Ph. T. °ya. [9] Ph. T. °ti. [10] M. Ph. °nam; M_7 °nī.
[11] Ph. °dena; M_7 °dapa°
[12] T. M_6. M_7 pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.
[13] M. Ph. S. paccanti.
[14] M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M_6. M_7 tatiyavaggo.
[15] Ph. uddānam; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[16] Ph. M_7 samako. [17] T. M_7 °haniyo, *and add* so.
[18] Ph. ayam.
[19] Ph. hivadham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M_6. M_7 hisama vuccati; S. himavam sujjhati.
[20] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [21] T. M_6. M_7 °ye.
[22] M. M_6 °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti, T. M_7 yena (*without* ti)·
[23] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [24] M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa[1] bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime[2] bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa[1] bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa[1] bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi[3]. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime[2] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā[4]. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha[5] yime[2] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno[6] aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

---

[1] M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. [2] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [3] Ph. nisīdi.
[4] M. Ph. paṭisandh° *throughout.* [5] *omitted by* T.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno[1] aparihānāya saṃvattantī» ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅgho ca tibbagāravo
appamadagaru[2] bhikkhu patisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mam etad avoca 'cha ime[3] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅgho ca tibbagāravo
hiri-ottappasampanno[4] sappatisso[5] sagāravo
abhabbo[6] parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi[7] 'katamesānam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha[8] avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

[1] T. M_6. M_7 sekhassa bhikkhuno.
[2] M. S. appāmada; T. M_7 °dagāravo; *omitted by* M_6.
[3] T M_6. M_7 ime. [4] M_7 hirott°
[5] M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappaṃtikkho; M_6 sappanikkho (*or* °tikkho); M_7 sappatikkho. [6] M_7 bhavo. [7] Ph. upādi.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 °pann'amhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma *throughout.*

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmalokam upapanno[1] hoti. Tatra[2] pi nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam[3] vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā[4] āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatam[5] mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyāyam akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Tissaṃ Brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tissa devānam evam ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānam[6] kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesañ ñeva[7] nu[8] kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mhā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho[9] te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā[10] dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe[11] aveccappasādena[11] asamannāgatā[11] ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, tesam na[12] evaṃ

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppanno; Ph. upanno. [2] Ph. tatrā.
[3] M. Ph. M_7 sami° *throughout*; T. sammijitam.
[4] M. Ph. S. disvāna. [5] T. M_6 sāgatam; M_7 gataṃ.
[6] M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma° *throughout*. [7] Ph. c'eva.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] T. M_6. M_7 *put* kho *after* te.
[10] Ph. sam° *throughout*. [11] *omitted by* T.
[12] M. na tesaṃ devānam; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇam hoti sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca[1] kho te[2] mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme[3] aveccappasādena[3] samannāgatā[3] saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesaṃ evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānañ[4] ñeva nu[5] kho Tissa devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatiṃsānam pi devānam . . .[6] Yāmānam pi devānam . . . Tusitānam pi devānam . . . Nimmānaratīnam pi devānam . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnam pi devānam evam ñāṇam hoti. sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnam pi[2] kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā 'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesañ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti· sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam[7] Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti· sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti[8] devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, tesaṃ na[9] devānam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti[8] devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesam evam ñāṇam hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] *omitted by* M. [3] *omitted by* M₇.
[4] M. Ph. °kānam (*without* ñeva). [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] S. pe. [7] M. Ph. S. sabbesañ ñeva.
[8] S. °vattino [9] M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime[1] bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā[2], pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanahi. Yo so[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanahī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso[5], dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari[6] agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya[6] na paripūrakārī[7], so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so[8] hoti vivādo bahujanahitāya[9] bahujanāsukhāya[10] bahuno[11] janassa anatthāya[12] ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha[13], tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassa-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [2] S. antagasaññā. [3] T. M_6. M_7 imāni.
[4] M. Ph. kho. [5] Ph. appaṭisso *throughout*. [6] Ph. *adds* pi.
[7] M. apari° *instead of* na pari°; Ph. na apari°
[8] M_6. M_7. S. yo. [9] M. Ph. na bahujana°; M_6. M_7 bahujana°
[10] M. na bahujana°; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M_6. M_7 bahujana°
[11] M. Ph. na ba°; M_7 bahujanassa; M_6 bahujano janassa.
[12] M. Ph. atthāya. [13] M_6 °passati.

vāya[1] patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo[2] hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsī . . .[3] issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho[4] hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī[5] hoti ādhānagāhī[6] duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari[7] agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme[8] . . . pe[9] . . . sanghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so[10] hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya[11] bahujanāsukhāya[12] bahuno[13] janassa anatthāya[14] ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa[15] pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya[1] paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo[16] hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlānī ti.

---

[1] S. anvāssavāya. [2] M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. [3] S. pe.
[4] M_6 sāṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. [5] T. sāparāmāsī.
[6] Ph. S. ādāna° *throughout*; M_6 (*Com.*) ādhānagāhī ti daḷhagāhī. [7] Ph. *adds* pi. [8] S. pe ‖ sikkhāya.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. [10] Ph. M_7. S. yo.
[11] M. Ph. na bahujana°; M_7 bahujana°; M_6 bahujanaahitāya.
[12] M. na bahujana°; Ph. *only* sukhāya; M_6. M_7 bahujana°
[13] M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M_6. M_7 bahujano.
[14] M. M_6. M_7 atthāya.
[15] T. *continues*: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhattaṃ vā *and so on.*
[16] S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa[1] ārāme[1]. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇḍakī[2] Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhinam patiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhinaṃ patiṭṭhāpentim, disvā[3] bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Veḷukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhinā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānam tīn'aṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīn'aṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'aṅgani? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā[4] vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'aṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgani, paṭiggāhakānam tīn'aṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evam chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ[5] 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando[6] sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattatī' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva[7] saṃkham gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] M_6 °kamṭaki *throughout.*
[3] S. disvāna. [4] M_6 *omits this phrase.*
[5] M. Ph. kātum. [6] M_6 kusalābhihāro, *and it omits* sukhass°
[7] Ph. T. M_7 t'eva *throughout.*

nam gahetum 'ettakāni[1] udakālhakānī' ti vā[2] 'ettakāni[3] udakālhakasatānī' ti vā 'ettakāni[4] udakālhakasahassānī' ti vā 'ettakāni[1] udakālhakasatasahassānī' ti vā. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evam chalangasamannāgataya dakkhināya na sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando[5] sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattatī' ti. Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchatī ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittam pasādaye[6],
datvā attamano hoti: esā[7] yaññassa[8] sampadā.
Vītarāgā[9] vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā[10]:
khettam yaññassa sampannam saññatā brahmacārayo[11].
Sayam ācamayitvāna[12] datvā sakehi pānibhi
attano parato c'eso[13] yañño hoti mahapphalo.
Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjham sukham lokam[14] pandito upapajjatī ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā[1] ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam[15] vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Aham hi bho Gotama evamvādī evamditthi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māham brāhmana evamvādim[16] evamditthim[16] addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi

[1] M. Ph. *omit this phrase.* [2] T M_6. M_7 *put* pe *after* vā.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *omit this phrase.* [4] M_6. M_7 *omit this phrase.*
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] T. M_6 °dayam. [7] Ph. etā.
[8] M. Ph. S. aññassa. [9] M. Ph. S. *have the singular.*
[10] *omitted by* Ph. [11] Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.
[12] Ph. ācaritvāna; M_7 ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M_6 ayācayitvāna. [13] Ph. v'eso. [14] Ph. loke. [15] M. Ph. sāra°
[16] *all MSS. except* M. M_7 *have* °di; *only* M. M_6. M_7 *have* °tthim.

nāma sayam[1] abhikkamanto[1] sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati· Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyantī' ti? Evam bho. 'Yam kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti[2], ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro[3]. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu[4] ... pe[5] ... atthi parakkamadhātu ... atthi thāmadhātu ... atthi ṭhitidhātu[6] ... atthi upakkamadhātū' ti? Evam bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā[7] sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyantī' ti[8]? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā[8] sati[8] upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro[9].' Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, katham hi nāma sayaṃ abhikkamanto sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evam vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro' ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ... pe[10] ... ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni[11] bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānam kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

---

1 *omitted by* T. 2 T. M_6. M_7 °tī ti.
3 T. M_6. M_7. S. *add* ti. 4 T. nikkamma°; S. *adds* ti.
5 *omitted by* M. Ph. 6 S. ḍhiti°
7 *in* S. *this question as well as* Evaṃ bho *are missing*.
8 *omitted by* Ph.
9 M_7. S. *add* ti; M. Ph. *insert after* parakāro: tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmana, māham (Ph. *omits* mā°) evaṃ° *and so on*; M_7 *repeats all from* Tam kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° *to* parakāro. 10 M. la; Ph. pa. 11 M. Ph. *add* kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo[2], atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo[3] paññāyati, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo[2].

Imāni[4] kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.

3. Tīn'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānam kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo[5] paññāyati, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo[2], atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo[2].

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam samudayāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ[6] viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo[7] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

---

1 Ph. ye. 2 S. °ti. 3 M. Ph. M7. S. pitti°
4 M7 *continues after* duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena *and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.*
5 *all MSS. have* pitti°
6 M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānam.
7 M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo *throughout.*

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme[1] agāravā viharanti appatissā[2], saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre[3] agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissa, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre[3] sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā[4] Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto[5] addasa[6] aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe[7] āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ

---

[1] Ph. dhamme saṃghe agāravā; M. *omits* dh° agā° vih° appa° [2] Ph. appaṭ° *and* sappaṭ° *throughout.*
[3] M. Ph. °sandhāre.
[4] S. *has* Bhagavā *instead of* āy° Sā°
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] *omitted by* S.; Ph. adassa.
[7] M. Ph. S. *put* tumhe *after* āvuso.

'kissa hetu? Atthi[1] āvuso amusmim[2] dārukkhandhe pathavidhātu, yaṃ nissāya[3] bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya ... pe[4] ... tejo tveva adhimucceyya ... vāyo tveva adhimucceyya ... subhan tveva adhimucceyya ... asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi[1] āvuso amusmim[5] dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yam nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam[6] nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmanagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ[7] Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno ... pe[8] ... buddho Bhagavā ti. So imam lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ ... pe[9] ... arahatam dassanam hotī' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmanagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam[10] khādanīyam bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten'upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 atth' āv° [2] M. Ph. amumhi.
[3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] Ph. amukasmim. [6] T. M_6. M_7 Icchānamk° *throughout.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 Bhagavantam.
[8] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *give this sentence in full.*
[9] M. la; Ph. pa. [10] M. Ph. bahutam *throughout.*

āmantesi 'ke[1] pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā[2] maññe macche vilopentī' ti[3]? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam yeva[4] uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ cā' ti. 'Māham[5] Nāgita yasena samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho[6] Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa[7] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa[8] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham[9] nekkhammasukhassa[10] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīlhasukham middhasukham[8] lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyyā[11]' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato[12]. Yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā[13] ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā[13] ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇan' ti[14]. 'Māhaṃ[5] Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa[15] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa[16] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ[9] nekkhammasukhassa[15] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī[17] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā[18]' ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

---

[1] T. kena *for* ke pana.
[2] T. kevaddhā; M_6 *puts* maññe *after* macche.
[3] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °peti (*without* ti). [4] S. c'eva.
[5] T. khāhaṃ. [6] T. so khā. [7] M. nekkhama° *throughout.*
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] Ph. yāhaṃ. [10] Ph. nikkhama°
[11] Ph. sādeyya. [12] M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase.*
[13] Ph. jana°; M_6 jāna° *and* jana° [14] T. °pamññāyanti.
[15] Ph. nekkhama° [16] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[17] S. *inserts* assaṃ. [18] M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā[1] ghaṭṭessati[2] samaṇuddeso vā[3] tam[4] tamhā[4] samādhimhā[5] cāvessatī[6]' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano[7] homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ[8] araññe[9] pacalāyamānaṃ[10] nisinnam[11], tassa mayham Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākilamatham paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ yeva manasikarissati ekattan[12]' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakam araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnam, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita[13] evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati[14], samāhitam[15] vā cittam anurakkhissatī[16]' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

6. Idha[17] panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnam, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

7. Idha[18] panāhaṃ[18] Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati[19] paṭisallānam, riñcati araññavanapat-

---

[1] S. taṃ kiṃ; T. M_6 'va.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 ghaddhessati; *omitted by* M.; Ph. *inserts here* samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭessati.
[3] M. Ph. *add* sahadhammiko vā; T. M_6 *add* so (T. se).
[4] *omitted by* Ph. S.; M. *has only* tamhā. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] S. taṃ bhāvessatī; Ph. bhavessatī. [7] M. anattamano.
[8] S. araññikaṃ *throughout*. [9] T. M_6 *insert* vā; M_7 'va.
[10] T. pacca° [11] *omitted by* T. [12] S. ekaggan.
[13] T. *inserts* na. [14] T. M_6 °hessati; Ph. °yissati.
[15] T. na samā° [16] T. °rakkhessatī.
[17] *in* T. *this sentence is missing*.
[18] T. idhāhaṃ. [19] Ph. riccati *throughout*.

thāni[1] pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ[2] osaritvā[3] vāsam kappeti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano[4] homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araññakam lābhim civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam paṭipaṇāmetvā[5] na riñcati patisallānam, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni[1] pantāni[6] senāsanāni. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

Yasmāham[7] Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci[8] passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo[9] catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ[10]:

Sekhā[11] dve aparihāni[12] Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādadānattakārī[13] nidānam[14] Kimbila[15] dārukkhandhena
Nagito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyām' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 araññe vana° [2] M. Ph. °ṭṭhāniṃ.
[3] M. Ph. ota° [4] M. anattamano.
[5] Ph. paṭiṇā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.
[6] T. panthāni.
[7] Ph. yasmiṃ 'ham; S. yasmiṃ panāham. [8] Ph. S. kañci.
[9] M. Deva°; T. M_6. M_7 catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhaparihāniya°
[10] Ph. devānam vaggassa udd°; T. M_6. M_7 devatāvaggassa udd° [11] M. Ph. S. sekkhā. [12] T. M_6. M_7 hāniyā.
[13] M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M_6. M_7 vivādamānasikāri. [14] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 nidāna.
[15] M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M_6 Kimbilā; T. bila; M_7 bilā.

sādo ten' upasankamissāma[1] divāvihārāyā ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasankami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: — Āyām' Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten'upasaṅkamissāma[1] gattāni parisiñcitun ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasankami gattāni parisiñcitum. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno[2].

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi[3]-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālitavāditena pubbakoṭṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata[4] bho[4] rañño nāgo, dassanīyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno[5] vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo[6] vata bho nāgo' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantam[7] brahantam[8] kāyupapannaṃ[5] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantam[9] brahantam[10] kāyupapannam[5] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantam[7] brahantam[11] kāyupapannaṃ[5] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho[12] nāgo[12] ti[12]. Assam pi kho Udāyi[13] . . . pe[14] . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi[15] . . . pe[16] . . . uragam[17] pi kho Udāyi[15] . . . pe[16] . . . rukkham pi kho

---

[1] M. Ph. °mi. [2] Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.
[3] T. M_7. S. °dissa. [4] T. M_6. M_7 vatāyam.
[5] T. M_7 kāyuppanno. [6] M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*
[7] M. mahattam. [8] M. brahmattam; *omitted by* Ph.
[9] M. Ph. mahattam.
[10] M. brahmattam; Ph. *has after* mahattam: goṇam pi bho Udāyi *and so on.* [11] M. brahmattam. [12] *omitted by* T.
[13] M. S. *add* mah° brah° [14] M. pa; *omitted by* S.
[15] M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°
[16] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. S.
[17] M. Ph. nāgam; T. M_7 *omit this phrase*, M_7 *omits also* manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi[1] . . . pe[2] . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantam kāyupapannam[3] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā[4] pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmī' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā[5] pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmī» ti. Idañ ca panāham bhante Bhagavatā[6] subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtam sambuddhaṃ attadantam samāhitaṃ
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe[7] cittassūpasame ratam,
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum,
devā pi nam[8] namassanti: iti me arahato sutaṃ.
Sabbasaññojanātītam vanā nibbānam āgataṃ
kāmehi nekkhammaratam[9] muttam selā va kañcanaṃ
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā[10]'ññe[10] siluccaye
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ[11] saccanāmo[12] anuttaro.
Nāgaṃ vo[13] kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so:
soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ[14] caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā[15],
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimaṃsā dhammacintanā,
dhammakucchi[16] samātapo[17], viveko tassa vāladhi.
So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ[18] susamāhito[18],
gaccham samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito,
sayam[19] samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°
[2] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. S.
[3] T. M_7 kāyupp°
[4] Ph. sasamaṇiyā.
[5] Ph. sasamaṇa°
[6] Ph. T. M_6 °to.
[7] Ph. *inserts* amatapathe.
[8] M. M_7. S. taṃ.
[9] M. Ph. nekkhama°; M_7 nekkhamme ratam.
[10] T. M_6 Himavā maññe.
[11] M_6 kāyamānānaṃ.
[12] M_6. M_7 sabba°
[13] M. Ph. te.
[14] T. M_7 °yañ ca.
[15] Ph. M_6. M_7 upekhā°
[16] T. °kucchiṃ.
[17] T. samādāya ma po; M_6. M_7 samācāpo.
[18] M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasamāhito (S. ajjhattū°).
[19] M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M_6 samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
ghāsam[1] acchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayaṃ[2],
saññojanaṃ anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho[3] 'va gacchati.
Yathā pi udake jātam puṇḍarīkam pavaḍḍhati[4],
na upalippati[5] toyena sucigandham manoramam,
tath' eva loke sujāto[6] buddho loke virajjati[7],
na upalippati[5] lokena toyena padumam yathā.
Mahāgini[8] pajjalito anāhārūpasammati
saṅkhāresūpasantesu[9] nibbuto ti pavuccati.
Atth' assāyam viññāpanī[10] upamā viññūhi desitā,
viññissanti[11] mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.
Vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho anāsavo,
sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti[12] 'nāsavo[13] ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya[14] upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo[15], yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā[16] bhavissanti abhi-

---

1 S. ghāsa; M_7 ghāyaṃ; T. sāsam; M_6 sāyaṃ.
2 S. °ye. 3 T. M_6. M_7 anapekho. 4 S. ca vaḍḍhati.
5 S. upalimp°; M. Ph. n'upalimp° 6 M_6. M_7 jāto.
7 T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.
8 S. mahāgg°; M_6 mahāgani.
9 M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.
10 M_6. M_7 °panim; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpanim.
11 M_6. M_7 viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.
12 Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. parinibbissati.
13 M. T. M_6. S. anāsavo.
14 M. Migasān° *throughout*; M_7 °sālikāya.
15 T. ñeyyo. 16 Ph. samāsamagatiyā *throughout*.

samparāyam[1]? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī[2] virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto[3] Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'[4] ti; petteyyo[5] piyo[6] me[7] bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ katham nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etam bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya[8] upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamiṃ[9], upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ[10]. Atha kho bhante Migasālā[8] upāsikā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā[8] upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā[11] bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī[12] virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti; petteyyo[5] piyo[13] me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī

[1] M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.
[2] M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; *omitted by* M_6.
[3] M. Ph. patto *throughout.* [4] T. M_6. M_7 upp° *throughout.*
[5] T. M_6. M_7 petto; S. pitu. [6] M. Ph. pi; T. M_6 pi so.
[7] *omitted by* T. [8] Ph. Migasān° [9] S. °miṃ.
[10] S. °diṃ. [11] M_7 °yā.
[12] M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācārī; M_6 ācāri.
[13] M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno» ti. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā[1] bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evam vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālam[2] upāsikam etad avocam 'evam kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda[3] Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā[4] ambakasaññā[4] ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe[5]! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam[6] pi vimuttim na labhati. So[7] kāyassa bhedā parammaranā hānāya pareti[8] no[8] visesāya, hānagāmī yeva[9] hoti no visesagāmī[10].

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[6] pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī[10] yeva[9] hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti[11] 'imassa pi te 'va[12] dhammā aparassa pi te 'va[12] dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko panīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato[13] hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ[14] hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. Ayaṃ

---

[1] T. M_7 °yā. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °sāliṃ. [3] T. *has* Kānanda.
[4] M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.
[5] M_7 °puggalāparopariye ñāṇe; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāne.
[6] T. M_7 samāyikam. [7] T. neso. [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M_6. M_7 reva; T. *is extremely spoiled here.* [10] vihesāya° [11] Ph. minanti. [12] M. Ph. ca.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 sur°
[14] T. M_6. M_7 suppaṭi° *in lieu of* pi paṭi°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkanta-taro ca panītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam[1] Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaraṃ[2] ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā t h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu[3] pamāṇaṃ ganhittha. Khaññati[4] h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato[5] hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa[6] savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva[7] hoti no visesagāmī.

7. Idha[8] pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti . . . pe[9] . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[10] pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmī yeva[11] hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[12] pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā vise-

---

[1] M. Ph. imañ c'; S. imañ h'.
[2] M. Ph. T. tadant°; M_7 dadant° [3] S. *inserts* ca.
[4] M_9 (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanam pāpuṇāti; T. M_6 mamñati.
[5] M. Ph. avigato *throughout.*
[6] T. M_6. M_7 pe ‖ samayena samayañ c'assa vacī°, *as in* 8.
[7] M. deva; Ph. neva. [8] *in* Ph. 7. *and* 8. *are missing.*
[9] M. la. [10] T. M_7 sam° [11] M. deva; T. M_6. M_7 neva.
[12] M_7 sam°

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva[1] hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti 'imassa pi te 'va[2] dhammā aparassa[3] pi te 'va[2] dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko panīto' ti? Tam[4] hi[4] tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam[5] pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda[6] puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaraṃ[7] ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā ahuvattha[8], mā puggalesu pamānam ganhittha. Khaññati[9] h' Ānanda[10] puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamānam gaṇheyyaṁ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā[11] ambakapaññā[11] ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne[12]! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi[13], tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāno Isidattassa gatim[14] pi aññassa[15]. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāno samannāgato abhavissa. Nay-idha Isidatto Purānassa gatim[14] pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāliddiyam[16] bhikkhave dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo[17]

---

[1] M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M_6. M_7 reva. [2] M. Ph. ca.
[3] Ph. parassa. [4] *omitted by* T. M_6. [5] T. M_7 sam°
[6] M. Ph. c'Ān° [7] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 tadant°
[8] T. ahu. [9] M_6 mamñati. [10] T. M_6 *insert* puggalo.
[11] M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.
[12] M. purisapuggalā°; T. M_7 °puggalapare pariye ñāne; M_6 °paropariye ñāne. [13] T. M_6. M_7 hoti.
[14] M. Ph. gati. [15] T. aññatarassa.
[16] Ph. M_6. M_7. S. da° [17] T. dā°

assako anāliko[1] inam ādiyati, iṇādānam[2] pi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo[3] assako anāḷiko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhim paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko vaḍḍhim paṭisunitvā kālabhatam[4] vaḍḍhim na deti, codenti pi nam, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi nam, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi nam, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāliddiyam[5] pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ[6] pi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kamabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷiko[7].

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko[7] saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritam carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmiṃ[8] vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati[9], 'mā maṃ jaññū[10]' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

---

[1] T. M_6 anālhiko; (T. anāḷhiko *twice*); M_7 anāḷh°; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. [2] T. M_6 iṇadānaṃ. [3] T. dā° [4] M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. [5] Ph. M_6. M_7. S. da° [6] T. ina° [7] T. M_6. M_7 °yo. [8] M_6 ina°; S. °namhi. [9] M. Ph. padahati. [10] T. M_6. M_7 jaññā *throughout*.

saṅkappeti[1], 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati[2]. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paticchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paticchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idaṃ assa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi. Taṃ enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Ayañ ca[3] so āyasmā evaṃkārī evaṃsamācāro[4] ti. Idaṃ assa codanāya vadāmi. Taṃ enaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti[5]. Idaṃ assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave dalıddo assako anāliko[6] kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayabandhane[7] vā bajjhati tiracchānayonibandhane[7] vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ[8] pi[9] samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ[10] evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ[11] bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayonibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Dāliddiyaṃ[12] dukkhaṃ loke iṇādānañ[13] ca vuccati,
daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno[14] vihaññati,
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmalābhābhijappinaṃ[15].
Tath' eva[16] ariyavinaye[17] saddhā yassa na vijjati,

---

[1] M. Ph. °kappati.
[2] M. Ph. *continue*: Idaṃ assa vaḍḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi *and so on*. [3] T. M_6. M_7 vā.
[4] M_7 °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.
[5] M. anucaranti. [6] T. M_6. M_7 °yo. [7] M_6 °nena; T. °no.
[8] M. S. ekaṃ b°
[9] *omitted by* M. S. [10] M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.
[11] T. M_7 yathā° [12] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. da°
[13] T. M_6 ina°; Ph. iṇamārañ.
[14] T. kujjamāno; M_7 tujjamāno; M_6 tuccha°
[15] T. °lābhā pi jappinaṃ.
[16] Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca *after* tath' eva.
[17] T. M_6. M_7 ariye vi°

ahiriko anottāpi[1] pāpakammavinicchayo[2]
kāyaduccaritam katvā vaciduccaritāni ca
manoduccaritam katvā 'mā mam jaññū[3]' ti icchati.
So saṃsappati[4] kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
pāpakammam pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,
so pāpakammo dummedho jānam dukkaṭam attano
daharo imam ādāya bhuñjamāno[5] vihaññati.
Tato anucaranti nam saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
gāme vā yadi vārañño yassa vippatisārajā,
so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkatam attano
yonim aññataram gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,
etam hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ[6] yamhā dhīro pamuccati[7].
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayam
ubhayattha kaṭaggāho[8] saddhassa gharam esino
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya[9] samparāyasukhāya ca:
evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.
Tath'eva ariyavinaye[10] saddha yassa patiṭṭhitā
hirimano ca ottāpi[11] paññavā sīlasamvuto,
eso kho ariyavinaye[10] 'sukhajīvī' ti[12] vuccati
nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhitiṭṭhati.
Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āraddhaviriyo
jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
evam[13] ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye[14]
sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
Tassa[15] sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce[16] hoti tādino
'akuppā me vimuttī' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
etaṃ kho paramam ñāṇam, etaṃ sukham anuttaraṃ,
asokam virajaṃ khemam, etaṃ āṇaṇyam[17] uttamam ti.

---

[1] M. °ttappi; S. °ttappī.
[2] M. S. °vinibbayo (S. °kammaṃ vi°); T. °vinicchaye; M_7 pāpakam pi vinicchayo. [3] T. M_6. M_7 jaṃñā.
[4] M. Ph. samkappati. [5] M_7 tujja°; M_6 tuccha°; T. vujja°
[6] *omitted by* Ph. [7] Ph. M_6. M_7 pavucc°
[8] Ph. °ggaho; M_7 kavaggāho. [9] T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°
[10] T. M_6. M_7 ariye vi° [11] M. S. °ttappī; Ph. M_7 °ttappi.
[12] S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jīvitam. [13] M. S. etaṃ.
[14] T. M_6 °yaṃ. [15] *omitted by* T.
[16] *omitted by* Ph. M_7; M_6 kho; T. khe.
[17] Ph. anaṇam; M. aṇanam; M_8 anattam; M_6 ānañaṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evam[1] me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyam[2]. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo[3] ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādenti[4] 'ime pana «jhāyino[5] 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā[6]» ti jhāyanti[7] pajjhāyanti[8], kim h'ime[9] jhāyanti, kint'ime[10] jhāyanti, katham h'ime[11] jhāyantī' ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[12] janassa[12] atthāya hitāya sukhāya[13] devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādenti[14] 'ime pana «dhammayog'amhā dhammayog'amhā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikinnavācā[15] muṭṭhassatī[16] asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākaṭindriyā, kim h'ime[17] dhammayogā, kint'ime[18] dhammayogā[18], kathaṃ h'ime[11] dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[12] janassa[12] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaṃ yeva[19] bhikkhūnam vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

---

[1] *omitted by* S.
[2] M. Ph. Sayaṃjātiyaṃ; M_8 Assāsañcātiyam; S. Sañj°
[3] M. Ph. M_8 °ve. [4] T. āvāsādenti; M_7 assādenti.
[5] T. jhāyi. [6] T. jhāyinā 'mho (*sic*).
[7] T. M_6 ujjh°; M_7 upajjh°
[8] M. *adds* nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. *adds* ajjhāyanti; M_6 ajjho°; M_7 apajjhā° [9] M. Ph. kim ime.
[10] T. kiṃ h'ime; M_6 *omits these three words.*
[11] M. Ph. M_8 katham ime.
[12] Ph. M_8 bahujanassa; M_6. M_7 bahujano janassa.
[13] *omitted by* M_6. [14] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 appa° [15] T. vicinṇa°
[16] S. °tino. [17] M. Ph. kim ime; M_6 tīhi me dh°, *then* katham.
[18] *omitted by* M_7. [19] Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya patipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[1] janassa[1] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhayīnam yeva bhikkhunam vannam bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnam vannam bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya patipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[1] janassa[1] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vannam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete[3] āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amatam dhātum kāyena phusitvā[4] viharanti. Tasmā ti havuso evam sikkhitabbam· —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam vannam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āsuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabha lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadam paññāya ativijjha passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako[5] paribbajako yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ[6] vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu[7] kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti[8] akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[9] paccattam veditabbo viññūhī' ti?

---

[1] Ph. M_8. M_6. M_7 bahujano janassa. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M_8 hi te. [4] M_8 phuss°; M_6. M_7 phassitva; T. passitvā.
[5] M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasīvako, *but at the other place* Moli°; M_8 °sūvako *and* Mūlisivako; S. Moliyasi°
[6] M. Ph. M_8 sāra° [7] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_8.
[8] *omitted by* T. [9] M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka taṃ ñev' ettha[1] paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsī ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ[2] kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko[3] dhammo[4] hoti . . .[5] Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe[6] . . . santaṃ[7] vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ[8], santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsī ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ[9] kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[10] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ[11] . . . pe[12] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ[13] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama

---

1 T. tan ev' ettha. 2 M. Ph. M8. S. *add* pi.
3 T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. 4 *omitted by* Ph. M8. M6. 5 S. pe.
6 M. Ph. *omit* pe; M. *inserts* asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ.
7 Ph. asantaṃ. 8 M. Ph. *insert* asantaṃ vā a° mohaṃ.
9 M. S. *add* pi. 10 M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.
11 M. Ph. S. *add* bhante; M. Ph. *repeat* a° bh°
12 *omitted by* M. Ph. 13 M. Ph. sāra°

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[1] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā[2] ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā[2] ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ[3] kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti[4] . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacīsandosaṃ[5], santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho'. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi[6]: evaṃ[7] kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[1] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ[8] bho Gotama . . .[5] upāsakaṃ[9] maṃ[9] bhavaṃ[9] Gotamo[9] dhāretu ajjat-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana[10] samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

---

[1] M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. *add* pi; T. hi, *but beneath the line.*
[4] M. Ph. ti; S. *adds* pe. [5] S. *inserts* pe.
[6] T. °sī ti, *then* Yaṃ kho tvaṃ br° santaṃ vā a° manosandosaṃ 'atthi me *and so on.* [7] S. *adds* pi.
[8] M_6 pe ‖ upā° [9] *omitted by* M_7. [10] *omitted by* Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu[1], upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinno[2] kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na[3] evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsanā[4] Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante[5] āyasmante ca[6] Kheme āyasmante[7] ca[7] Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññam vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana[8] idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā[9] maññe[10] aññam vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātam āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na[11] omesu[12] samatte[13] nopanīyare[14]
Khīnā sañjāti[15] vusitam[16] brahmacariyaṃ[17] caranti
Saññojanavippamuttā[18] ti.

---

[1] Ph. °mi. [2] T. °nnā. [3] T. tam. [4] T. upaṭṭhā°
[5] M. S. °tesu; T. *adds* ca. [6] *omitted by* M. M_6.
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7; Ph. *puts* ca *after* Su°
[8] M_6. M_7 *add* me. [9] M. Ph. °kam. [10] M_6 mamñe 'va.
[11] *omitted by* M_6. [12] M_6 oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.
[13] Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. [14] T. M_6. M_7 na upa°
[15] M_6. M_7 khīna°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. [16] T. vusita°
[17] Ph. °cariyan ti (*omits* car°). [18] T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa[1] hatupanisam[2] hoti sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā[3] pi na pāripūrim[4] gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti[5] . . . pe[6] . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam[7] hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno[8] hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno[8] hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ[8] hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā[9] pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa[10] upanisasampannam[8] hoti[11] . . . pe[12] . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan[13] ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout*; M_7 *mostly*; T. *only once.*
[2] Ph. hatū° *nearly always.*
[3] M_6. M_7 paṭikā; S. papp° *throughout.*
[4] M. Ph. pari° *throughout*; T. *only once.*
[5] M. Ph. S. *add* sīlaṃ. [6] M. la; Ph. pa.
[7] M_6. S. upanissaya° [8] Ph. upanissa° [9] Ph. papp°
[10] S. *inserts* pe. [11] M. *adds* sīlaṃ.
[12] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S. [13] M. Ph. ñāṇa°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam[1] vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ[2] c'eva dhammam sunāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosam gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā[3] samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānātī ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto[4], patibhātu āyasmantam yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta[5] sunāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaranam gāthaṃ udānam itivuttakam jātakaṃ abbhutadhammam vedallam; yathāsutam[6] yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresam vāceti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[7] manasānupekkhati; yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā[8] āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassam upeti[9], te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati[9] paripañhati[9] 'idam[10] bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te[11] āyasmanto[12] avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti[13], anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā[14] kho

---

[1] M. Ph. sāra° [2] M. Ph. asu° [3] T. M_6. M_7 cetaso.
[4] M. Ph. bahusuto. [5] S. *inserts* dhammam.
[6] M. Ph. *insert* so *before* yathā° [7] T. M_6. M_7 °vicarati.
[8] Ph. bahusutā. [9] Ph. *has the plural.* [10] T. M_6 idha.
[11] M. Ph. te tassa. [12] M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by* S.
[13] M. uttānimkar° [14] S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ[1] c'eva dhammam suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe[2] cetasā[3] samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam[4] āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ[5] chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ[6] āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema[7].

5. Āyasmā[8] hi[9] Ānando[10] dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[11] manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodentī ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi[12] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ[13] kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ[14] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi[12] brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

[1] M. Ph. asu° [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. M6. M7 cetaso.
[4] T. °tam idam. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. [7] M. Ph. vadema.
[8] M. Ph. so āy° [9] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[10] T. *continues*: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.
[11] T. M6. M7 °carati.
[12] M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M6. M7 Jānussoni.
[13] T. M6. M7 pe||vīti° [14] M. Ph. sāra°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā[1] kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmana bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā[2] paṭhavībhinivesā[3] issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmanā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhitthānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmanā kho brāhmana bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhitthānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmana bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kim adhitthānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthī kho brāhmana purisādhippāyā alankārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā[4] issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmana ādānādhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā[5] satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samanā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā akiñcaññābhinivesā[6] nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutam[7] bho[7] Gotama[7], khattiyānam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyosānañ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe[8] . . . gahapatikānam[9] pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti . . . itthīnam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavam Gotamo

[1] T. M_6. M_7 vinivesā *throughout.* [2] Ph. phal°
[3] M. °vibhi°; S. °vī abhi°; T. M_6 pathavinivesā; M_7 paṭhavivivesā. [4] *all MSS. except* S. *have* asapatti°
[5] M. T. M_6. M_7 gahan° [6] M. S. akiñcanā°; Ph. akiñcā°
[7] *omitted by* Ph. [8] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[9] M. Ph. gahapatīnam.

jānāti ... samaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyosānañ ca. Abhikkantam bho Gotama ... pe[1] ... upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam[2] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho[3] brāhmana eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati. diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[4] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmana yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ[5] pānānaṃ[6] padajatani[6], sabbāni[3] tāni[3] hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati[7], evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[4] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaranā, kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

[1] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. sāra°; *omitted by* Ph.
[3] *omitted by* M. Ph. [4] S. *inserts* yo.
[5] M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. [6] M_6 padānaṃ jatāni.
[7] M. Ph. S. *add* yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmana . . . pe[1] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako[2] babbajam[3] lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti[4] nicchedeti[5], evam eva kho brāhmaṇa[6] . . . pe[7] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana ambapindiyā[8] vantacchinnāya[9] yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni[10], sabbāni[11] tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmana . . . pe[12] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana ye keci khuddarājāno[13], sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā[14] bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmana . . . pe[12] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmana yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabbā tā candassa[15] pabhāya kalam[16] nāgghanti[17] solasim, candappabhā[18] tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmana appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[19] ubho atthe samadhiggayha titthati. ditthadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko[20]. Ayam kho brāhmana eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[19] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: ditthadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam[21] bho Gotama . . . pe[22] . . . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

---

[1] M. pha; *omitted by* Ph.
[2] T. °jaṃ l°; M_7 jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° *throughout.*
[3] M_6 °jā. [4] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[5] M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M_7 °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nippoṭeti); M_6 nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M_9 (*Com.*) nicchedetī ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.
[6] T. M_6 *add* appamādo eko dhammo.
[7] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [8] Ph. °piṇḍassa.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[10] S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (*sic*).
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_7.
[12] M. la; *omitted by* Ph.
[13] S. khuddaka°; T. M_6 M_7 khuḍḍ° [14] Ph. °yantā.
[15] T. M_6 candimāya; M_7 candimā. [16] S. kallam.
[17] Ph. n'aggh° [18] T. M_7 candi°
[19] S. *inserts* yo.
[20] Ph. °ko ti. [21] T. *does not repeat this locution.*
[22] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihimsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantam Dhammikam pabbājeyyāmā' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Dhammikam etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññam āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati[1] vihimsati[2] vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā[3] paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na santhanti, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusangham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[4], atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sanṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na sanṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānam upāsakānam etad ahosi 'ayam[5] kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na santhanti,

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 pe ‖ roseti. [2] M. Ph. vihesati.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* akko°: rosiya° *and so on.*
[4] Ph. °rehi. [5] M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ‖ yan nūna

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmī' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo[1] pabbato[2], yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasī' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti[3]. Te[4] atīradakkhiṇiyā[5] nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva[6] puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako[7] 'va[8] hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike[9] āgacchasi.

---

[1] M_6 °te. [2] M_6 °te. [3] T. °gāyanti. [4] M. Ph. *add* hi. [5] M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiyā). [6] M. Ph. gacchati. [7] M. Ph. gato. [8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] T. M_7 °kaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatiṭṭho[1] nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sītacchāyo manoramo[2]. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhinivesо ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānam[3]. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmana Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva[4] mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathālikā[5], evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma khuddam madhum[6] anīlakam[7]. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmana Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandham rājā paribhuñjati saddhim itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandham balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamajānapadā[8] paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandham samanabrāhmanā paribhuñjanti, ekam khandham migapakkhiyo[9] paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmana Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalam rakkhati[10]. Na ca sudam[11] aññamaññassa[12] phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā[13] sākham bhañjitvā[14] pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmana Dhammika Suppatitthe[15] nigrodharāje[16] adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, yāva[17] pāpo[18] manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadattham phalāni bhakkhitvā sākham bhañjitvā[14] pakkamissati, yan nūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam na dadeyyā' ti. Atha kho brāhmana Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam nādāsi[19]. Atha kho brāhmana Dhammika

---

[1] M. Supa° *throughout.* [2] Ph. °rammo.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.
[4] *omitted by* S.; *but mentioned as* v. l. [5] M. Ph. alha°
[6] M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).
[7] M. Ph. S. anelakam; M_9 (Com.) anīlan ti niddosam.
[8] M. Ph. T. °janapadā.
[9] M_6 °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā, Ph. migamā.
[10] T. pakkhati. [11] M. Ph. puna. [12] Ph. aññassa.
[13] M_6 pakkhitvā. [14] Ph. bhijjitvā. [15] M. Ph. °titthassa.
[16] M. Ph. °rājassa. [17] M. Ph. yāvatā.
[18] M. Ph. S. pāpa° [19] Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharāja phalam na detī' ti? Atha kho brāhmana Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhāsi[1], yatha bhusā[2] vātavuṭṭhi[3] āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājam pātesi[4] ummūlam akāsi[5]. Atha kho brāhmana Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmana Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitthe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattham devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvam devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā[6] ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tatha hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi[7] ummūlam akāsī' ti. 'Api nu tvam devato rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya[8] bhusā vātavuṭṭhi agantvā bhavanam patesi[7] ummūlam akāsī' ti? 'Katham pana mārisa rukkho[9] rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotī' ti? 'Idh'eva[10] devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, puppham pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalattkika haranti, na ca tena[11] devatāya[12] anattamanatā vā anabhinandi[13] vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotī' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme[14] bhusā vatavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi[7] ummūlam akāsī' ti. 'Sace kho tvam devate rukkhadhamme[14] tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā pi[15] te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Ṭhassām'[16] ahaṃ

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °khāresi; M_6 iddhiyābh° abhi°
[2] M. Ph. S. bhūsā *throughout.* [3] T. vāta-uṭṭhi; M_6 vātāvu°
[4] M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). [5] T. °lañ c'ak°
[6] Ph. *continues*: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahosi. Tathā *and so on.*
[7] T. papātesi; M_7 pāpatehi *and* °tesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.
[8] S. °tā. [9] *omitted by* Ph. [10] M. Ph. S. idha.
[11] Ph. te. [12] T. °tā.
[13] T. M_6 °raddhi (*also* v. l. *in* S.); M_7 °ratī. [14] T. °dhammo.
[15] *omitted by* M. Ph. S. [16] S. tiṭṭheyyām'; M_6 *is spoiled.*

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāraṃ abhisankhāsi[1], yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājam ussāpesi, sacchavīni[2] mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu tam[3] samanadhamme[4] ṭhitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyum[5] sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehī' ti? 'Katham pana[6] bhante samano samanadhamme[7] ṭhito hotī' ti? 'Idha brāhmana Dhammika samano akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati, bhanḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati: evam kho brāhmana Dhammika samaṇo samanadhamme ṭhito hotī' ti. 'Aṭṭhitam[8]'yeva kho mam bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyam sattahi āvāsehī' ti

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmana Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmana Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni[9] na pasādesum[10], te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjiṃsu[11]. Ye kho pana brāhmana Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu[11]. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho[12] nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe[13] . . . Aranemi[14] nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako[15] nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .[16]

---

[1] M. S. °khāri; Ph. khari.
[2] T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. [3] Ph. tvam.
[4] T. asa° [5] *all MSS. exc.* M. *have* °jesum. [6] M. nu kho.
[7] T. °dhammo. [8] Ph. °tā. [9] T. cittaṃ.
[10] T. M_6 padosesuṃ; M_7 padesesum.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [12] T. Mugha°; M_7. S. Mūga°
[13] *omitted by* M. Ph. [14] T. Araṇ°
[15] Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° [16] S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmana Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittani na[1] pasādesuṃ[1], te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjiṃsu[2]. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu[2]. Tam kim maññası brāhmana Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre[3] titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasanghe[4] paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā[5] ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho[6] brāhmana Dhammika ime cha satthare[3] titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivare sasāvakasaṅghe[4] paduṭthacitto[7] akkoseyya paribhaseyya, bahuṃ[8] so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto[7] akkosati paribhasati, ayam tato bahutaraṃ apuññam pasavati[9]. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddha evarūpiṃ[10] khantiṃ[11] vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brahmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no[12] sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evam hi[13] te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

---

[1] T. M_6 padosesuṃ; M_7 padesesuṃ.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [3] S. °ro.
[4] M. Ph. sāvaka°
[5] Ph. pasā° [6] *omitted by* T.
[7] M_6. M_7 duṭṭha°
[8] *all MSS. except* S. *omit this conclusion*; M_6 *omits also* Yo *of the following clause.* [9] Ph. pasūti.
[10] S. °paṃ. [11] S. °tam.
[12] T. M_7 ño; M. Ph. *insert after* no: sama; S. āma; M_7 āvi.
[13] M. kho; *omitted by* Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho[1] ca Aranemi[2] ca brāhmano
Kuddālako[3] ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca mānavo[4]
Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito[5].
Ahimsakā[6] atītamse cha satthāro yasassino
nirāmagandhā karune[7] vimuttā[8] kāmasaññojanātigā[9]
kāmarāgam virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu[10].
Ahesum sāvakā tesam anekāni satāni pi
nirāmagandhā karune[11] vimuttā[8] kāmasaññojanātigā[9]
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu[12].
Ye te isī[13] bāhirake vītarāge samāhite
paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,
bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
Yo c'ekam diṭṭhisampannam bhikkhum[14] buddhassa[14] sāvakam[14]
paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo[15] yo naro paribhāsati,
ayam[16] tato[17] bahutaram apuññam pasave naro.
Na[18] sādhurūpaṃ āsīde diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinam[19]
sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū[20].
saddhā sati viriyañ ca[21] samatho ca vipassanā[22],
tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,
attānaṃ upahantvāna[23] pacchā aññam vihiṃsati.
Yo ca rakkhati attānam, rakkhito[24] tassa[25] bāhiro;
tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ[26], akkhato[27] paṇḍito sadā ti.

---

[1] T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M₇ Mūpakkho [2] T. M₇ Araṇ°
[3] M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° [4] T. M₆ mānavo.
[5] T. sattha° [6] T. M₆ ahimsete; M₇ °sate; S. abhisekā.
[7] T. °ṇa; M₆. M₇ °no. [8] M. Ph. adhimuttā.
[9] Ph. °tītā; S. °titā. [10] T. ahū; Ph. pahu.
[11] M₇ °ṇo; T. °no; M₆ °nā. [12] T. ahum.
[13] M. M₆ isi; Ph. idha; M₇ iti.
[14] T. buddhassāva°; M₆ *omits* bhikkhuṃ. [15] T. tam pa°
[16] Ph. *inserts* kho. [17] Ph. *adds* ca vipassanā.
[18] *omitted by* T. M₆.
[19] T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M₇ °sinaṃ).
[20] M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °du. [21] M. Ph. S. *put* ca *before* vir°
[22] T. °naṃ.
[23] T. M₆ °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M₇ °hattā; T. M₆ *add* so; M₇ yo. [24] Ph. akkhato. [25] Ph. v'assa. [26] M. attā.
[27] M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo[1].

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā[2] inaṃ Cunda[3] dve 'va[4] sandiṭṭhikaṃ[5]
Khema indriya[6] Ānanda[7] khattiya[6] appamādena[8] Dhammiko ti[9].

DUTIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam[10] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmiṃ. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca pana me na[11] anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti[12] kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā[13] ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā[14] bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ[15] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe[16] pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

[1] T. M_6. M_7 Vaggo p°; Ph. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsavaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 *add* paṭhamo paṇṇāsako.
[2] M. °sānā; T. M_6. M_7 °sālāya. [3] S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.
[4] *only in* S. [5] M. °kā; T. M_6. M_7 yadicchakaṃ.
[6] M. Ph. S. °yā. [7] T. °daṃ. [8] Ph. °de.
[9] M. S. *add* Paṭhamapaṇṇāsako (S. °ko niṭṭhito).
[10] *not in* S. [11] T. M_6. M_7 *put* na *before* ās°
[12] Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M_7 °vijjanto.
[13] Ph. M_6. M_7. S. °ge. [14] T. hīnāya va°
[15] M. Ph. sami° *throughout.* [16] T. M_6. M_7 pamukhe.

'nanu te Sona rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, aham tesaṃ[1] aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati, samvijjanti[2] kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā[3] ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātuṃ; yan nūnāham sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā[4] bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan' ti? 'Evam bhante.' 'Tam kim maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvam pubbe āgārikabhūto[5] vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evam bhante.' 'Tam kiṃ maññasi Sona, yadā[6] te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravatī[7] vā hoti kammaññā[8] vā' ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' 'Tam kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravatī[9] vā hoti kammaññā[8] vā' ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Sona vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na[10] atisithilā[10] same[11] guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī[12] vā hoti kammaññā[13] vā' ti? 'Evam bhante.' 'Evam eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviriyam[14] uddhaccāya samvattati, atilīnaviriyam[15] kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sona viriyasamataṃ[16] adhiṭṭhaha[17] indriyānañ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha[18] tattha ca nimittam ganhāhī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sono Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇam iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

---

[1] T. etesaṃ. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °te. [3] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. °ge.
[4] Ph. °vattetvā; T. M_6 hināya va°
[5] Ph. M_6 āgāriya°
[6] M. Ph. S. *add* ca. [7] M. Ph. T. M_7 °ti.
[8] Ph. °ññam; M_6 °mña. [9] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ti.
[10] Ph. nāti°
[11] T. M_6. M_7 sama° [12] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 °ti.
[13] T. M_6 °mñaṃ. [14] T. M_6. S. accāraddham vi°
[15] T. S. atilinaṃ vi° [16] M. Ph. °samathaṃ.
[17] Ph. adhiṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.
[18] T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ[1] adhiṭṭhahi[2] indriyānañ[3] ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi Atha kho āyasmā Sono eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agarasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karanīyam nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā[4] Sono arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Sonassa arahattappattassa[5] etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasankameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ[6] khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano[7] sammadaññā vimutto, so cha ṭṭhanani adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto[8] hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto[9] hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayam[10] āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti[11]. Na kho pan' etaṃ[12] bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo[13] karaṇīyaṃ[14] attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ[15] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto[16] hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto[16] hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto[16] hoti.

[1] T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi *and so on*.
[2] S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M_7 °ṭṭhāhi. [3] M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.
[4] M. S. pana āy° [5] M. Ph. °ttaṃ pattassa. [6] M. °hā.
[7] T. parikkhīṇābhava°; M_6 parikkhīnasaṃyojano.
[8] M. Ph. nekkhamā° *throughout*. [9] T. upādānākkhayā°
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] T. M_6. M_7 hoti. [12] Ph. taṃ.
[13] *omitted by* M. Ph. [14] M. Ph. katakar° [15] M. Ph. paṭi°
[16] Ph. m°

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno[1] pavivekādhimutto' ti[2]. Na kho pan' etam bhante evam daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo[3] karaṇīyam[4] attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayam[5] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsam nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti[2]. Na kho pan' etam bhante evam daṭṭhabbam Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo[3] karaṇīyam[4] attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayam[5] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā[6] avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .[7] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā[8] ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā[9] rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ[10] āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam[11] ev' assa cittam hoti, ṭhitam ānejjappattam[12], vayañ c'assānu-

---

[1] S. nikkā° [2] T. M_6. M_7 hoti. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[4] M. Ph. katakar° [5] M. Ph. paṭi°
[6] T. *continues after* °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa *and so on*. [7] S. pe.
[8] M. Ph. S. bhūsā *throughout*.
[9] M_7 °viññeyya° *throughout*. [10] Ph. ābādhaṃ.
[11] S. amissa° *throughout*; M_7 amissī°; T. amissi° *and* amissī°; M_6 amisi° *and* amissa°; M. Ph. amissi° *throughout*.
[12] M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° *throughout*.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe[1] . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittam hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, vayañ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro[2] ekaghano[3], atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ[1] saṃkampeyya[4] na sampakampeyya[5] na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe[6] . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā[7] vātavuṭṭhi[7] . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva[8] naṃ[1] saṃkampeyya[9] na sampakampeyya[10] na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti[11], nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittam hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe[1] . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa[12] āpāthaṃ āgacchanti[13], nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, vayañ c'assānupassatī ti.

Nekkhammam[14] adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso
disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ[15] vimuccati.
Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paṭicayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] T. asuriso. [3] M. Ph. ekaggh°
[4] Ph. saṅgameyya.
[5] T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.
[6] M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° *throughout.*
[7] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [8] T. nev' assa.
[9] Ph. saṅkameyya. [10] Ph. upasaṅkameyya.
[11] T. gacchanti. [12] M. manaso; Ph. °sā.
[13] M_6 gacchanti. [14] Ph. ni° [15] T. M_7 vimuttaṃ.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evam rūpā rasā[1] saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
ṭhitaṃ cittam vippamuttaṃ[2], vayañ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno[3] ābādhiko[4] hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam[5] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā[6] Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā[7] mañcake samañco[8] pi[8]. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvam mañcake samañco[8] pi[8]. Sant' imāni āsanāni pure[9] paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā[10] vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo[11]. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ[12] abhimattheyya[13], evam eva kho me[14] bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

---

[1] M. *puts* rasā *after* gandhā. [2] M. Ph. *add* ca.
[3] M. Phe°; S. Phagguṇo *throughout*; T. Phagguno *and* Phagguṇo; M_7 Phagguṇo *nearly always*.
[4] M_6. paṇḍito. [5] M. °ye. [6] M. yena āy°
[7] T. M_6. S. disvāna; M_7 °nā. [8] M. Ph. samadhosi.
[9] M. Ph. S. parehi. [10] Ph. dukkha°
[11] *all MSS. exc.* S. *add* ti. [12] M. Ph. S. muddhani.
[13] S. °maṭṭheyya; T. M_6 °matteyya. [14] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

dhānam[1] hananti[2]; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo[3]. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena[4] sīse[5] sīsaveṭhanam[6] dadeyya, evam eva kho me[7] bhante[5] adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantı no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo[3]. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena[8] govikantanena[9] kucchiṃ[10] parikanteyya, evam eva kho me[5] bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim[10] parikantanti[11]; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na[12] yāpanīyam[12], bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo[3]. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto[13] purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ[14] paritāpeyyuṃ[15], evam eva kho bhante adhimatto[16] kāyasmiṃ[17] ḍāho; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

---

[1] M. Ph. S. muddhani. [2] M. uhan°; S. oh°; Ph. upānanti.
[3] *all MSS. exc.* S. *add* ti.
[4] S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇena.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_6.
[6] M. °vedhanaṃ; Ph. °cchedaṃ; M_7 °vesanaṃ.
[7] *omitted by* M_7. S. [8] Ph. tikkhanena.
[9] M. (*also perhaps* M_7) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M_6 gopacikantanena. [10] M_6 kucchiyaṃ.
[11] T. parikk°; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. [12] *omitted by* Ph.
[13] T. °te. [14] M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhīpeyya.
[15] S. sampari°; *omitted by* M. Ph. [16] S. °ttā.
[17] M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maranakāle indriyāni vippasīdimsū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda[1] Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na[2] vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam avimuttaṃ[3] ahosi. Tassa tam dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuttam[4]. Cha yime Ānanda ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya[5]. Katame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam avimuttam[6] hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgatam[7] dassanāya. Tassa[2] Tathāgato dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti[8]. Tassa tam dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pathamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam avimuttam[9] hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[10] kho labhati Tathāgatam dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa[2] Tathāgatasāvako dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ[11] dhammadesanam sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

---

[1] M. Ānanda *alone*; Ph. kim Ān° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 adhi° [4] M. Ph. *add* hoti. [5] M_7 atthupa°
[6] Ph. T. M_6 adhi° [7] M. °tassa. [8] S. °sesi.
[9] Ph. T. adhi° [10] M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.
[11] *omitted by* M_6.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[1] kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na[2] pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[3] manasānupekkhati[4]. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya[5].

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittam vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittam avimuttaṃ[6] hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa[7] Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti[8] ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe[9] . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittam vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca[10] kho[10] upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ[11] hoti[12]. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[13] kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe[14] . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[15] hoti, anut-

---

[1] M. na ca; Ph. te ca.
[2] Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakaṃ.
[3] Ph. °cārati (*sic*). [4] M. Ph. manasā anu°
[5] T. atthūpapa°; M_7 atthupari° [6] *omitted by* Ph.; T. adhi°
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] T. °si; T. M_6. M_7 *then have* pe‖ādikalyāṇaṃ *and so on.*
[9] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[10] *omitted by* T. M_7; M_6 *omits only* ca. [11] T. M_6 adhi°
[12] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [13] M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.
[14] M. la; Ph. pa. [15] *omitted by* Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittam avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakāle na h'eva[1] kho labhati Tathāgatam dassanāya, na[2] pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā[3] anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[4] manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā[5] anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittam vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya[6].

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā[7] ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti[8] paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr' idaṃ bhante Pūranena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā[9] sākunikā māgavikā[10] luddā macchaghātakā corā[11] coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe[12] pi keci kurūrakammantā. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū[11] kaṇḍakavuttikā[13] ye vā pan' aññe[12] pi keci[14] kammavādā kiriyavādā[15]. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūranena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

---

[1] M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.
[2] M. nā; Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakaṃ.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* cetasā: pe, *then* anuvitakkayato *and so on.* [4] Ph. °carati. [5] M. cetasānu°
[6] M. T. atthū°; Ph. M_7 atthupari° [7] T. atthū°
[8] Ph. taṇhā°; M_7 nābhi° [9] S. so° [10] T. °gā.
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. [12] M. Ph. aññā.
[13] M_6 kanṭa°; Ph. S. kanhādhimuttikā.
[14] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [15] Ph. kriya°

takā[1]. Tatr'idam bhante Pūranena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti[2] paññattā: ājīvakā ājīvakiniyo[3]. Tatr'idam bhante Pūranena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso[4] Saṅkicco[5], Makkhali[6] Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā[7] chalābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim[8] pan' Ānanda[9] Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chalābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyaṭhā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako[10] anāliko[11], tassa akāmakassa[12] bilam olaggeyyum[13] 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsañ ca[7] khāditabbaṃ mūlañ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chalābhijātiyo paññattā yathā tam bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, tam suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā[14] c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha[15] pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha[15] pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo[16] samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati[17], idha[15] pan' Ānanda ekacco

---

[1] T. °sāvakā. [2] T. suttā°
[3] T. ājīviniyo; M6. M7 *omit* ājīvakā.
[4] M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.
[5] M. Ph. T. M6. M7 Saṃkiccho; Ph. *adds* Kicco.
[6] S. Makkali. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph. [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] T. M6 pana Ān° [10] M. Ph. asako.
[11] T. M7 anāḷhiyo; M6 anāḷhi; S. anaddhiyo.
[12] T. M6. M7 akāmassa.
[13] T. M7 olokeyyuṃ; S. olabheyyuṃ; M6 okeyyuṃ.
[14] M. Ph. katam' Ān°
[15] M. Ph. idh' Ān° [16] T. sukkā°
[17] T. *has* kathaṃ c'Ān°, *leaving out the rest.*

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kanham dhammam abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kanham dhammam abhijāyati?

5. Idh[1]'Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike[2], yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho[3] kāno vā kuni vā khañjo vā pakkhahato[4] vā, na[5] lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati[6]. Evam kho Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo[7] samāno kaṇham dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo[7] samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe[8] . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati, vācāya sucaritam carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritam caritvā, vācāya sucaritam caritvā, manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati[6]. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo[7] samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo[8] samāno akanhaṃ asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe[9] . . . so ca[10] hoti dubbanno duddasiko

---

[1] T. idha pan' Ān° [2] S. kasirattike.
[3] Ph. bāhvā°; M. bahā° [4] M_7 °hano; M. Ph. °pādo.
[5] *omitted by* M_7. [6] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [7] Ph. °ko.
[8] Ph. T. °ko.
[9] M. la; Ph. pa; M_7 *omits* pe *the second time, also* so ca.
[10] *omitted by* M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam[1] pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu[2] satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto[3] satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Evam kho Ānanda kanhābhijātiyo[4] samāno akanhaṃ asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kanham dhammam abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe[5] mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate[6] pahūtavittūpakaraṇe[7] pahūtadhanadhaññe[7]. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa[8] yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā, vācāya duccaritam caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati[9]. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe[10] . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati, vācāya sucaritam carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritam caritvā, vācāya sucaritam caritvā, manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati[9]. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammam abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati?

---

[1] M. Ph. anā° [2] T. catu.
[3] S. sū°; Ph. patiṭṭh°; T. supaviṭṭhita° [4] Ph. °ko.
[5] M. S. addhe. [6] Ph. bahujāta° [7] Ph. bahuta°
[8] Ph. vatthussa. [9] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [10] M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh'[1] Ānanda ekacco[2] ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe[3] mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate[4] pahūtavittūpakaraṇe[5] pahūtadhanadhaññe[5]. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam[6] pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipatthānesu supatṭhitacitto[7] satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā akanham asukkaṃ nibbānam abhijāyati. Evam kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akanham asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti[8] pāhuneyyo[9] dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, te samvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā patisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya[10] pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, te adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca[11] bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye samvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyuṃ[12]

---

[1] M. Ph. idha pan'. [2] T. M_6. M_7 *add* puggalo.
[3] M. S. addhe. [4] Ph. bahujāta° [5] Ph. bahuta°
[6] M. anā° [7] S. sū°; Ph. suppatiṭṭha°; M_8 suppatiṭṭhita°
[8] *omitted by* M. [9] Ph. T. M_6 *add* hoti; M_7 *omits* pāh°
[10] M_7 *has* bhāvanāya, *the other locutions being omitted.*
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. [12] Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa[1] te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Patisankhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam[2] hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye[3] samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātaya uṇhassa paṭighātāya daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassanam[4] paṭighātaya yāva-d-eva hirikopinapaticchadanattham[5]. Patisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati[6] neva davaya na madāya na maṇḍanaya na vibhusanaya yava-d-eva imassa kayassa ṭhitiya yapanaya vihimsuparatiya brahmacariyanuggahaya 'iti purānañ ca vedanam patihankhami navan ca vedanam na uppadessami yatra[7] ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phasuviharo ca'ti. Patisankha yoniso senasanam patisevati yava-d-eva sitassa paṭighataya unhassa paṭighataya damsamakasavatātapasirimsapasamphassanam[4] paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam[8] paṭisallānaramattham[9]. Patisankha yoniso gilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram patisevati yava-d-eva uppannanam veyyabadhikanam[10] vedanānam paṭighātāya avyapajjhaparamataya[11].

[1] M_9 (Com.) = evam assa. [2] M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*
[3] T. ye 'va; M_6. M_7 ye ca; M_8 yena.
[4] M. °sarisabba°; Ph. °sarisapa° [5] M. *adds* ti
[6] Ph. °sevāmi *throughout*; M_6 °sevāmi *only once.*
[7] M. Ph. yatrā.
[8] Ph. utuparisa°; M. Ph. °dana.
[9] Ph. °sallānā°; M. *adds* ti. [10] Ph. °bya°
[11] T. abbhya°, M. Ph. M_6 *add* ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, patisevato[1] evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Imo vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā patisevanā pahātabbā, ye patisevanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam[2] duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsakajātiko[3] hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayato[4] evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Imo vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso candaṃ[5] hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam[6] assam parivajjeti, candam[6] gonaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍam[6] kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khānuṃ[7] kaṇṭakaṭṭhānam[8] sobbhaṃ papātam[9] candanikam[10] oligallaṃ[11], yathārūpe anāsane nisinnam yathārūpe agocare carantam yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī[12] pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyum[13], so tañ c'eva[14] anāsanaṃ tañ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayato[15] evamsa[16] te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

---

[1] M. Ph. tam paṭi° [2] M. °sarisabba°; Ph. °sarisapa°
[3] M. °yo; T. °jāti. [4] M. Ph. tam adhi° [5] M_7. S. canda°
[6] S. caṇḍa°; M_7 *omits* caṇḍaṃ go° pari.
[7] T. M_6. M_7 khānum; M_8 ahi nu khānam.
[8] M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M_8 °thānam; T. khanṭhakadhānam; M_6 kamṭakadhānaṃ; M_7 kanṭakadhānam.
[9] T. papātānañ; S. pahātaṃ. [10] T. candanānika.
[11] M. Ph. S. oḷ° [12] Ph. °riyam. [13] M_8 okka°; T. ottapp°
[14] M. Ph. tañ ca. [15] M. Ph. tam vajj°; M_8 vajj°
[16] M_8 ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti[1] anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe[2] . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe[3] . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti[4] anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato[5] evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti[6], viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ[7] bhāveti[7], upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ[8] bhāveti[8] vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ[9]. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato[10] evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo[11] dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

---

1 S. byantī°; M. Ph. byantiṃ° 2 *omitted by* M. Ph.
3 *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. S. 4 S. byantī; M. byantiṃ°
5 M. taṃ vino° 6 S. *inserts* pe. 7 *omitted by* M_7.
8 *omitted by* T.; M_6. M_7 *have* upekhā°
9 *omitted by* M_6; M_7 ossa°
10 M. taṃ bhāv°; M_6 *omits all from* bhāv° *to* pari°
11 T. *adds* hoti.

LIX

1. Evam[1] me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādike[2] viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho dārukammikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānam dīyatī ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānam tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraññakā[3] piṇḍapātikā pamsukulikā arahanto[4] vā arahattamaggam[5] vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam dīyatī' ti.

3. Dujjānam kho etam gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanam[6] paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena[7] 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ[5] samāpannā[8]' ti. Āraññako[9] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo[10] capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati[11] asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraññako[12] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnalo[13] acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evam so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe[14] . . . evam so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe[15] . . . evam so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe[15] . . . evam so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. Ph. Nātike. [3] M. Ph. M_7 ar°
[4] S. °tā. [5] T. M_6 M_7 arahamaggam. [6] T. Kāsikam can°
[7] Ph. disāyantena. [8] Ph. samp° [9] M. Ph. T. M_7 ar°
[10] Ph. M_6 °lo; T. M_7 unnalo. [11] Ph °sati.
[12] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 ar° [13] M. Ph. T. M_6 °lo.
[14] M. Ph. pa.
[15] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

... pe[1] ... evam so ten' angena pāsamso. Nemantaniko[2] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe[1] ... evam so ten'angena gārayho. Nemantaniko[2] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe[1] ... evam so ten'angena pāsamso. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe[1] ... evam so ten'angena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe[3] ... evam so ten'angena pāsamso. Gahapaticīvaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo[4] capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutthassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo, evam so ten'angena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnalo[5] acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evam so ten'angena pāsamso. Ingha tvam gahapati sanghe dānam[6] dehi. Sanghe te dānam dadato cittam pasidissati, so tvam pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati[7] ti 'Esaham bhante ajja-t-agge sanghe dānam[8] dassami' ti.

LX

Evam[9] me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakatham kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto theranam bhikkhunam abhidhammakatham kathentānam antarantarā katham opāteti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito[10] āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāriputtam etad avoca 'mā[11] āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhūnam abhidhammakatham kathentānam antarantarā

[1] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [2] M. Ph. ni°
[3] M. la; Ph. pa. [4] M_6. M_7 °lo; T. unnalo.
[5] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °lo.
[6] M. Ph. T. dānāni; M_6 dānāni; M_7 dānam ti (*or* ni).
[7] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [8] M_6. M_7. S. dānāni.
[9] *omitted by* S.
[10] M. Ph. S. °ko *throughout*; T. *continues:* apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy°, *as further on.*
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M_7 khāy°

kathaṃ opātesi[1], kathāpariyosānam[2] āyasmā Citto[3] āgametū' ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocuṃ 'mā[4] āyasmā Kotthito[5] āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesi[6]. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto pahoti c'āyasmā[7] Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun' ti. Dujjānaṃ[8] kho etaṃ[9] āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[10] raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi[11] titthiyasāvakehi[12], tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassaṃ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhaṃsena[13] cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[14]. Seyyathā pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena[15] vā baddho vaje[16] vā oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissatī» ti, sammā nu kho so[17] āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti[18]? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ[19] āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so[20] goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ[21] vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā[22] puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °ti. [2] M. Ph. S. yāva kathā°
[3] S. *adds* Hatthi° [4] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. S.
[5] M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.
[6] S. °ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. [7] Ph. S. āy°
[8] T. *has after* dujjānaṃ: etad avoca māyasmā Citto *and so on, as before*; M_6 dujjanaṃ. [9] Ph. T. M_6 evaṃ.
[10] T. M_6 upāsakāhi. [11] T. °yāhi. [12] T. °kāhi.
[13] S. °sitena; T. M_6. M_7 anuddhasetana° *throughout.*
[14] T. M_6. M_7 hīnāya vattati. [15] M. Ph. ārāme.
[16] T. °jo. [17] *omitted by* M_6. [18] M_6 vadeyyāsī ti.
[19] M. Ph. c'etaṃ. [20] *omitted by* T. [21] M. Ph. ārāmaṃ.
[22] M. Ph. S. *add* atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[1] raññā[2] rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsatthassa vissatthassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[3].

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe[4] . . . paṭhamam[5] jhānam[5] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[6] . . . pe[7] . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[3]. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe[8] thullaphusitako devo[9] vassanto[10] rajam antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ[11] pātukareyya, yo[12] nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na[13] dāni[14] amusmim[15] cātummahāpathe[8] puna-d-eva rajo patubhavissatī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam h'etam āvuso vijjati, yam amusmim[16] catummahāpathe[8] manussā vā atikkameyyum gopasu vā atikkameyyum vātātapo vā snehagatam[17] pariyādiyeyya[18], atha puna-d-eva rajo patubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe[4] . . . paṭhamam[5] jhānam[5] upasampajja viharati, so 'labhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassa' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[6] . . . pe[7] . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[3].

---

[1] T. M_6 upāsakahi. [2] M_6 raññāhi; M_6 rañño.
[3] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati; M_7 °ya vattati *and* °yāvattati.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamajjh°
[6] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S. [7] M. la; Ph. pa.
[8] M. Ph. cātumahā°
[9] T. °phusitadeva; M. Ph. M_6. M_7 °take deve.
[10] M. Ph. °te; T. vessante. [11] T. cikkallam. [12] Ph. so.
[13] *omitted by* Ph. [14] T. M_7 dānā°, M_6 dān'.
[15] M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. *adds* pi.
[16] Ph. amukasmim.
[17] T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.
[18] Ph. padiyādiyeyyuṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe[1] ... dutiyam[2] jhānam[2] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsattho viharati bhikkhūhi[3] ... pe[4] ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[5]. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantam talākam[6], tattha thullaphusitako[7] devo[8] vuṭṭho[9] sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭhalam[10] pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni[11] amusmim[12] talāke[6] puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā[10] vā pātubhavissantī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānaṃ h'etam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim talāke[6] manussā vā piveyyum[13] gopasū[14] vā piveyyum[13] vātātapo[15] vā snehagatam pariyādiyeyya[16], atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā[10] pi pātubhaveyyun[17]' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe[1] ... dutiyam[2] jhānam[2] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[18] ... pe[19] ... sikkham[20] paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[21].

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe[19] ... tatiyam[3] jhānaṃ[3] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi ... pe[21] ... sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[21]. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇītabhojanam[22] bhuttāvim abhi-

---

[1] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S. M_8. [2] T. M_6. M_7 dutiyajjh°
[3] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[4] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[5] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati; M_7 °ya vattati *and* °yāvattati.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 tal°
[7] Ph. M_8 phulla°; T. M_6. M_7 °ke. [8] T. M_6. M_7 deve.
[9] M_6. M_7 vassante; T. vassakena. [10] M. Ph. S. °kath°
[11] M. T. dānā°; M_6. M_7 dān'; Ph. *omits* dāni.
[12] Ph. amumhi. [13] T. pipheyyuṃ.
[14] Ph. *omits* go° vā pi°
[15] M_6 vātātapeyyuṃ *twice*; Ph. °pa susākam vā.
[16] Ph. patiyādiyeyyum. [17] M_7 °yyan.
[18] *omitted by* M_6. [19] M. la; Ph. pa.
[20] *omitted by* Ph. [21] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati.
[22] T. panītam bho°

dosikam[1] bhojanam na[2] cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni[3] amum[4] purisam puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessatī»[5] ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam[6] h'etam āvuso vijjati, amum h'āvuso[7] purisam panītabhojanam bhuttavim yāv' assa sā[8] ojā[9] kāye thassati, tāva na[10] aññam bhojanam[11] chādessati[12], yato ca khvassa[13] sā ojā antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva tam bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca[2] virāgā . . . pe[14] . . . tatiyam[15] jhānam[15] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe[16] . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati[17].

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa[18] ca[18] pahānā[18] . . . pe[19] . . . catuttham[20] jhānam[20] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhuhi . . . pe[16] . . . sikkham paccakkhaya hināyavattati[17]. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto[21] vigata-ūmiko[22], yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni[23] amusmim udakarahade[24] puna-d-eva ūmi[25] patubhavissati» ti, samma nu kho so āvuso vadamano vadeyya ti? 'No h'idam avuso, thānam h'etam avuso vijjati, ya[26] puratthimaya disaya agaccheyya

[1] M. ābhi°; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyam. [2] omitted by Ph.
[3] T. M₆. M₇ dān'. [4] M. inserts h'āvuso.
[5] M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.
[6] T. M₆. M₇ S. omit this phrase.
[7] M₆ avuso l. h'av°; M. Ph. omit h'av°
[8] omitted by T.; M₆ sa. [9] T. omja; M₆ oja.
[10] M. Ph. nam. [11] M. Ph. insert na.
[12] M. Ph. chadissati. [13] M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca. khv°
[14] omitted by M. Ph. [15] T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh°
[16] M. la; Ph. pa. [17] T. M₆ hināya vattati.
[18] omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. [19] M. pa; omitted by Ph.
[20] T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh°
[21] M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv°
[22] M₆ ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū°, Ph. bhūko.
[23] T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).
[24] Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.
[25] M. bhumi. [26] M₆. S. yam; omitted by M₇.

bhusā[1] vātavuṭṭhi, sā[2] tasmim udakarahade ūmim[3] janeyya[4], yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe[5] . . . yā[6] uttarāya[5] disāya[5] āgaccheyya[5] . . . pe[6] . . . yā[6] dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā[7] vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa[8] ca[8] pahānā[8] . . . pe[8] . . . catuttham[9] jhānam[9] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[10] . . . pe[11] . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[12].

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[13] raññā[14] rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa[15] pākaṭassa bhassam[16] anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[12]. Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturanginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarattim[17] vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha[18] hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bherīpaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddena[19] cīrilikāsaddo[20] antaradhāpeyya[21], yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na[22] dāni[23] amusmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo[24] pātubhavissatī» ti, sammā nu kho

---

[1] Ph. S. bhūsā. [2] M_6 yā. [3] T. M_6 ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.
[4] Ph. *continues*: na dāni *and so on till* janeyya *again*.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. [6] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.
[7] M. Ph. S. bhūsā. [8] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 catutthajjh° [10] T. M_6. M_7 *add* bhikkhunīhi.
[11] M. la; Ph. pa. [12] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati.
[13] M_6 upāsakāhi. [14] S. rañño. [15] T. visamsaṭṭhassa.
[16] M_6 bhattam. [17] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ratti.
[18] M. Ph. S. tatra.
[19] T. °tiṇāva°; S. °vīṇāninnāda°; M. Ph. °saṅkhadindimasaddena. [20] M_6 cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°
[21] T. M_6 °yeyya. [22] Ph. *puts* na *before* pātu°
[23] T. M_6. M_7 dān'. [24] M. Ph. cīrika°

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo[1] pātubhaveyya' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[2] raññā[3] rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa[4] pākatassa bhassam[5] anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī[6] ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto[7] aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[6]. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā ayasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avocum 'kim nu kho ayasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati[6] ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'[7] ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī[6] ti, devatā pi me etam attham arocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī[8]' ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-

[1] M6 cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika° [2] M6 upāsakāhi.
[3] S. rañño. [4] T. visaṃsaṭṭhassa.
[5] Ph. bhayam; M6 bhattam. [6] T. M6 hīnāya vatt°
[7] T. *continues*: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p° hīnāya vattissatī ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho *and so on*. [8] M6 hīnāya vatt°

tam nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto[1]' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati[2] nekkhammassā[3]' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji[4]. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko[5] vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi[6], 'khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahatam ahosī ti.

LXI.

1. Evam[7] me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam[8] bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantānam maṇḍalamāle[9] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane[10] Metteyyapañhe:

Yo[11] ubh'ante[12] viditvāna[13] majjhe mantā na limpati
taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti[7], so 'dha[14] sibbanim[15] accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī[16]' ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

---

[1] T. M_6 °ya vatto; M. °vattatī; Ph. °ya vattatī.
[2] M. padissati; Ph. M_7 karissati; M_6 karissatī ti; T. karissati sarissati. [3] M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.
[4] M_6 °jati. [5] S. ekako. [6] M. Ph. M_6 viharati.
[7] *omitted by* S. [8] *omitted by* M. Ph. [9] M. S. °māḷe.
[10] S. par° [11] T. *twice.* [12] Ph. ubho ante.
[13] Ph. viditvā. [14] M. Ph. idha. [15] M. Ph. sibbinim.
[16] M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[1]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā[2]. Ettāvatā[3] kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto[4] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[4] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro[5] hotī[6]' ti[7].

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[8]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto[9] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[9] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro[10] hotī' ti[7].

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[11]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā[12] kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe[13] . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hotī' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[14]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati . . . pe[13] . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hotī' ti[7].

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho[15] āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññ-

---

1 M. Ph. T. M_6 sibbini.
2 T. M_7 °tti; M. Ph. °nippattiya *throughout*.
3 T. evaṃ ett° 4 M. Ph. °netvā.
5 T. M_6 antaṃ karotī; M. M_7 antakaroti.
6 *omitted by* M. T. M_6. 7 *omitted by* M. Ph.
8 M. Ph. sibbini. 9 M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.
10 T. antaṃkaro. 11 T. sibbinī; M. Ph. sibbini.
12 T. M_6 *insert* ca.
13 M. Ph. S. *give it in full* (M. Ph. °jānitvā).
14 M. Ph. sibbini.
15 T. 'me; *omitted by* M.

ñeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe[1] . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, tanhā sibbanī; tanhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam parijānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto[2] pariññeyyam parijānanto[2] ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

8. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākatam kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh'eva yathāsakam patibhānam[3]. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasankamissāma, upasankamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā nam dhāressāmā' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho therā[4] bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeh'eva saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan' ti? 'Sabbesam vo[5] bhikkhave subhāsitam pariyāyena, api ca yam mayā sandhāya bhāsitam pārāyane[6] Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante[7] viditvāna[8] majjhe mantā na limpati[9]
tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti[10], so 'dha[11] sibbanim[12] accagā ti

taṃ sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho therā[13] bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

---

[1] M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full.*
[2] M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā. [3] S. °bhānam. [4] M. Ph. te.
[5] M. kho. [6] T. M_7. S. par°; M_6 *has only* na.
[7] Ph. ubho ante. [8] Ph. viditvā [9] T. M_6. M_7 lippati.
[10] *omitted by* S. [11] M. Ph. idha. [12] M. Ph. sibbinim.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 te; *omitted by* S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[1]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[2] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ[3] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma[4] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te[5] ca[3] bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasathaṃ pariyesituṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā[6] nadiyā[6] gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno[7].

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso[8] samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyena' ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ[9] bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā[10] nadiyā[10] gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi[11] gattāni pubbāpaya-

[1] M. Ph. sibbinī. [2] M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.
[3] *omitted by* S. [4] T. M_7 ukkamma. [5] T. M_6. M_7 dve.
[6] M_7 °vatīnadiyā.
[7] Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.
[8] M. Ph. °sā; T. M_6 sabbacetaso *throughout*.
[9] T. idh' ahaṃ. [10] T. °vatīnadiyā. [11] T. M_7 °siṃ.

māno[1]. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasankami, upasaṅkamitvā mam etad avoca. Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso[2] samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evam vutte aham bhante tam bhikkhuṃ etad avoca[3]: Evam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So[4] vā[5] kho[6] Ānanda bhikkhu navo[7] bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā[7] pana bālo avyatto. Katham hi nāma yam mayā ekaṃsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham[8] āpajjissati? Nāham Ānanda aññam ekapuggalam pi[9] samanupassāmi, yo[10] evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso[2] samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakīvañ cāham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam[11] pi sukkam[12] dhammam addasam, neva tāvāhaṃ[13] Devadattam vyākāsim[14] «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na aḍdasam, athāham[15] Devadattam vyākāsim[14] «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo[16] sādhikaporiso[17] pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasisako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya[18] atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpam samantānuparigacchanto[19] na[20] passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

---

[1] M_7 pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.
[2] M. °sā. [3] M_7. S. °cum. [4] T. M_6. M_7 yo.
[5] S. ca; *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7.
[6] T. M_6 so; *omitted by* M_7. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] Ph. dvajjham; T. mejjhā. [9] *omitted by* M.
[10] T. so. [11] M. T. vāl°; M. Ph. °kotinituda° *throughout.*
[12] M. Ph. sukkadhammam *throughout*; T. suttaṃ.
[13] M_7 tāhaṃ. [14] Ph. °si.
[15] M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. *insert* tam. [16] Ph. gūdha° *always.*
[17] S. sādhiko por°; Ph. satapor°
[18] S. upagaccheyya. [19] T. M_6. M_7 samantā anu°
[20] M. Ph. neva.

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa[1] kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[2] kusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa[3] kusalā kusalaṃ[4] pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo[5] āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa[2] akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa[3] akusalā[4] akusalaṃ[6] pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni[7] sāradāni[8] sukhasayitāni[9] puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ[10] virūlhim vepullam āpajjissantī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalaṃ[11] evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho[12] puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca[13] khvāssa[2] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa[14] akusalā akusalam[6] pātubhavissati. Evam ayam puggalo

from ku[salā] pi *to the words just quoted, as they recur below* (7).

[1] M. Ph. *insert* vijjamānā. [2] M. Ph. S. khvassa.
[3] T. M7 tamhāssa. [4] T. kusalamūlā akusalaṃ.
[5] T. °lam. [6] S. kusalā kusalam. [7] M. Ph. °tapapahatāni.
[8] S. sārā° [9] Ph. sukhayitāni. [10] S. vuḍḍhim.
[11] Ph. purisapugg° [12] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[13] *omitted by* T. M7. [14] T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo[1] bhavissatī' ti[2]. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto pariccā vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto pariccā viditam hoti Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto pariccā vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam evam[3] cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakotinittuddanamatto[4] pi sukko dhammo[5], samannāgato[6] 'yam[6] puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjissatī[7]' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni khandani pūtīni vātātapahatāni[8] sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhim[9] virūlhim vepullam āpajjissantī' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham[10] Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa valaggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannagato 'yam[6] puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipatam nirayam upapajjissati[11]' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathagatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ananda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ananda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hotī ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

[1] T. M_7 apari° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] *omitted by* S. [4] M. vāl°; M. Ph. °ttam.
[5] M_7 sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā. [6] Ph. S. °tāyam.
[7] T. M_7. S. uppa° [8] M. Ph. °tapapa°
[9] M_7 uddhim; S. vuḍḍhim. [10] *omitted by* Ph.
[11] M_7. S. uppa°; T. uppajjatī.

'sakkā nu kho bhante imesam tinnaṃ puggalānaṃ apare[1] pi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānandā' ti. Bhagavā[2] avoca: —

6. Idhāham Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[3] kusalamūlam asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Seyyathā[4] pi[4] Ānanda angārāni[5] ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni[6] puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni angārāni[7] vuddhim[8] virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjissantī[9]' ti. 'Evam[10] bhante[10]'. Seyyathā pi vā[4] pan' Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayam[11] suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissatī' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā[12] pan' Ānanda abhidose[13] aḍḍharattam bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā[4] pi[4] dhammā[4]' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā[14] dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[3] kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi[15] sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayam puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti[10]. Evam pi kho[15] Ānanda

---

[1] M_7 *has* a[pare], *then it continues*: dhammā antarahitā, *as below*. [2] S. *inserts* etad. [3] M. Ph. S. khvassa.
[4] *omitted by* M_7. [5] Ph. ārāgāni. [6] S. sañj°
[7] Ph. agārāni. [8] S. vuḍḍhim. [9] Ph. °ssati.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] M. Ph. S. °ye. [12] M_7 ca.
[13] Ph. °dosaṃ; S. °dosa; M. M_7 °do. [14] M_7 akusalā.
[15] *omitted by* Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto pariccа viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Taṃ enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[1] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, taṃ pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā[2] pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni[3] sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ[4] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiyā[5] paccūsasamayaṃ[6] suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose[7] majjhantike bhattakālasamaye, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto[8]' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Taṃ enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa[1] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, taṃ pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

---

[1] M. Ph. S. khvassa. [2] *in* M. Ph. *this simile is missing*.
[3] S. sañj. [4] S. vuḍḍhiṃ.
[5] M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M_6. [6] M. Ph. S. °ye; M_7 °ya.
[7] Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M_6. M_7 °do.
[8] Ph. °bhūto hotī.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto[1] pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato[2] 'yam[2] puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe[3] tiṇapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim[4] virūlhim vepullam āpajjissantī' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enam aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto[1] pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato[2] 'yam[2] puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tinnaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko[5] parihānadhammo[5], eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānam eko aparihānadhammo[6], eko parihānadhammo[6], eko[5] parinibbānadhammo[7] ti.

---

[1] M. vāḷ°
[2] M. Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. sukkha°
[4] S. vuḍḍhim.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. M_7.
[6] T. *transposes these two words*; M_7 *omits* eko pari°
[7] *omitted by* Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so[1] bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo[2]?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānam nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānam vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānam vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho[3] veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[2] veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānam nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānam vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānam vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānam nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānam vemattatā veditabbā, saññānam vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānam nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānam vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānam vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[4] veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānam nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānam vemattatā veditabbā, kammānam vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho[5] veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[6] veditabbā[7].

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] M. *adds* veditabbo.
[3] T. kāmā°; M. Ph. *use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with* nirodho *and* °gāminipaṭipadā.
[4] M. *has here* āsavani°
[5] T. M_6 *have here* dukkhassa nir°; M_7 dukkha° *corr. to* dukkhassa nir° [6] T. dukkhassa nir°. [7] T. *adds* ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho[1] veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipatipadā[1] veditabbā ti[2]: iti[3] kho pan'etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmagunā: cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .[4] ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho[5] bhikkhave n'ete[6] kāmā[7], kāmagunā nām'ete[8] ariyassa vinaye vuccanti[9].

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
N'ete[10] kāmā yāni citrāni loke.
Sankapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.
Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo[11]?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānam vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu[12], añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānam vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayamāno[13] tajjam tajjam attabhāvaṃ[14] abhinibbatteti[15] puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ[16] vā[16]. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho[17] bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-

---

1 T. kāmā°; M_6 kāmānam nir° 2 *omitted by* Ph.
3 Ph. iti ti. 4 S. pe. 5 *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
6 M. Ph. te *l.* n'ete. 7 *omitted by* M. Ph.
8 S. nām' etam; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. 9 M. Ph. vuccati.
10 M_6. M_7. S. na te. 11 T. *adds* veditabbo.
12 T. rūpo tatra. 13 Ph. kāmaṃ vediyamāno. 14 T. °vo.
15 M_6 °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp° *throughout.*
16 *omitted by* M_7. 17 *all MSS. exc.* M_7 *have* °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[1] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam kāme pajānāti, evam kāmānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam kāmānam vemattatam pajānāti, evam kāmānam vipākam pajānāti, evam kāmanirodham[2] pajānāti, evam kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadam[2] pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti kāmanirodham[2].

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[2] veditabbā ti[1]: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā[4] veditabbā ti. iti kho pan'etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānam[5] nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānam vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave vediyamāno[6] tajjam tajjam attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho[7] bhikkhave[8] vedanānirodho[8]. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[3] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[9] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam vedanā[10] pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] *so also* M. Ph. [3] M. la; Ph. pa.
[4] *so also* Ph. [5] Ph. vedanā°
[6] S. veday° [7] M. Ph. M_7. S. °dhā. [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [10] *all MSS. have* °naṃ.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evam vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evam vedanānirodham[1] pajānāti, evam vedanānirodhagāminipatipadam[1] pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham[2].

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā[1] veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etam vuttaṃ, kiñ[4] c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam[5] nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā[6] rūpesu[6], aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham[7] bhikkhave saññā[8] vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti[9], tathā tathā voharati 'evam saññī[10] ahosin[11]' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho[1]?

Phassanirodho[12] bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā[1], seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe[3] ... sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[13] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā[14] pajānāti, evam saññānam nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evam saññānam

---

[1] *so also* Ph. [2] *so also* M. Ph. [3] M. la; Ph. pa.
[4] T. M_6 *have* pe *instead of this phrase*; M_7 *simply omits it.*
[5] M_6 *continues*: vemattatā? Aññā *and so on.*
[6] M. Ph. *invert these words; so also at the following locutions.* [7] M. Ph. °pakkam. [8] M. saññam; Ph. saññа.
[9] M. Ph. sampaj° [10] T. saññiṃ; Ph. saññā.
[11] M. Ph. ahosī. [12] M. T. S. °dhā; M_7 *omits this phrase.*
[13] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.
[14] M. Ph. saññam; M_7 *omits this word and the next one.*

vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ[1].

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[2] . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[2] . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti· iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me[3] bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā[4] bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, **atthi** āsavā tiracchānayonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā[5], atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho[6] bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[2] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca kho[7] bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

---

[1] *so also* M. Ph. [2] M. la; Ph. pa.
[3] T. *omits* 'me. [4] M₇ *omits this phrase.*
[5] S. petti° [6] *all MSS have* °dhā.
[7] *omitted by* T. M₆.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[1] . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammam bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe[2] . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāham bhikkhave kammam vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam nirayavedanıyam, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayonivedaniyam, atthi kammam pittivisayavedaniyam[3], atthi kammam manussalokavedaniyam, atthi[4] kammaṃ devalokavedaniyam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāham[5] bhikkhave kammānam vipākam vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje[6] vā apare[7] vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho[8] bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[1] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[9] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam kammaṃ pajānāti, evam kammānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evam kammānaṃ vipākam pajānāti, evam kammanirodham[10] pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyam pajānāti kammanirodham.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe[1] . . . kamma-

---

[1] M. la; Ph. pa. [2] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M_6.
[3] S. petti°; M_7 *omits this phrase.* [4] T. *omits this phrase.*
[5] M. Ph. imāhaṃ. [6] M_6 upp°; T. M_7 uppajjam.
[7] T. apareṇa; M_7 °ena. [8] M. Ph. T. M_6. S. °dhā.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.
[10] T. kammānam nır°

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maranam pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā[1] pi dukkhā, yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Tanhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkham adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi[2], atthi khippavirāgi[2]. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena[3] abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi[4] kandati sammoham āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto[5] pariyādinnacitto bahiddha pariyeṭṭhim āpajjati 'ko[6] ekapadaṃ dvipadam[7] janati[8] imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā[9]' ti? Sammohavepakkam vahaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyeṭṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhanirodho[10] bhikkhave dukkhanirodho[11]. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe[12] ... sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[13] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam dukkham pajānati,

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_7 °ssa upā° [2] Ph. M_7 °gī; M_6 viparāgi.
[3] T. M_6 °nābhi° [4] M. Ph. °liṃ; M_6. M_7 °liṃ.
[5] Ph. ati° [6] M. Ph. so na. [7] T. dipa°; M_7 divapa°
[8] M. S. pajā° [9] T. °dhayā.
[10] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. °dhā. [11] Ph. M_6 °dhā.
[12] M. la; Ph. pa. [13] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

evam dukkhassa nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam dukkhassa vemattatam pajānāti, evam dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evam dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho[1] veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttaṃ, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Ayam kho so bhikkhave[2] nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhanṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati[4] brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam[5] ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

---

[1] M_7 dukkhassa nir° [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] M_6 imāni. [4] T. nā° [5] T. M_6 °dānam

samādhisamāpattīnaṃ[1] saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe[2] . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ[3] dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[4] . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yam[5] pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ[6] dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe[7] . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe[7] . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe[8] . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe[9] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 vimokha°
[2] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *give it in full.*
[3] Ph. jātiyo. [4] M. la; Ph. pa. [5] Ph. idaṃ.
[6] M. *has* la *after* jātiṃ; Ph. pa (*also here* jātiyo).
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] M. la; *omitted by* Ph.; S. *gives it in full.*
[9] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato[1] āsabhanthānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtam ñānena[2] upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca ṭhānato atthānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam ñānam viditam, tathā tathā[1] tesam Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñānena[3] pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtam ñānena upasankamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam[4] ñāṇam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ[5] samkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam ñānena upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ[5] saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnam[6] saṃkilesaṃ vodānam vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam ñānena pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra[7] ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñānena upasankamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ[8] viditaṃ, tathā tathā

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M_6 no. [3] M_6 me.
[4] Ph. *continues:* ñāṇena pañham pu° byā°
[5] T. M_6. M_7 °vimokha° *always.*
[6] T. M_6 *have* pubbenivāsānussati yathā° ñānena p° p° vyā° *of the following sentence.* [7] *is missing in* T. M_6.
[8] Ph. *has* ñāṇena p° p° byā°

tesam Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam sattānam cutūpapātaṃ[1] yathābhūtam ñāṇena[2] upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānam cutūpapātaṃ[1] yathabhūtam ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tatha tesam Tathāgato sattānam cutūpapātaṃ[1] yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam āsavānam khayā[3] . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā[3] . . . yathābhūtum ñāṇam viditam, tathā tathā tesaṃ Tathāgato āsavānam khayā[4] . . . yathābhūtam ñāṇena[2] pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra[5] bhikkhave yam idam[6] ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ[7] atītānāgatapaccuppannānam kammasamadānanaṃ ṭhanaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ[8] jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhanaṃ yathabhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ[8] pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutupapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ asavanaṃ khayā[9] . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti[10] kho bhikkhave samadhi maggo, asamādhi kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho[11].

[1] T. M_7 cutūppātaṃ. [2] T. M_6. M_7 ñāṇe. [3] S. khayaṃ.
[4] M_6. M_7. S. °yaṃ. [5] M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.
[6] M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yam p'idaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. [8] S. *adds* bhikkhave.
[9] T. M_7. S. °yaṃ. [10] T. *insert* me; M_6 ime.
[11] S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udanaṃ.

Tass' uddānam[1]:

Sono Phagguno[2] chalābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthimajjham[3]
Passa[4]-Citta[5] pārāyanaṃ[6] udakaṃ[7] nibbedhika-sīhanādena[8] vaggo[9] ti[10].

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam[11], ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññatam[12].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ[11], ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccam, duppaññataṃ[12].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalam sacchikātun ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccam, assaddhiyaṃ[11], pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 Mahāvaggassa udd° [2] T. M_6. M_7 °ṇam.
[3] Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M_6. M_7 jāru° [4] T. S. pañca passe (T. M_7 massa; M_6 samassa).
[5] M. T. Cittam; M_7 Cittassa.
[6] M. *has* phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanam udakaṃ *for* pār° (T. M_6. M_7. S. par°) ud° nibb° (T. M_6. M_7. S. nibbedhi).
[7] T. udānam.
[8] M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M_6. M_7. S. cha (*om.* M_6) imā (T. imāni) balena. [9] *omitted by* M.
[10] Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. [11] M. Ph. asa°
[12] S. °ttaṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ[1]. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ[2], pamadam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko[3] pāpamitte[4] sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesañ ca diṭṭhānugatim āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressatī[5] ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam aparipūretvā[6] sekham[7] dhammam paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ[7] dhammam aparipūretvā sīlani paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhanam vijjati. Sīlani aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgam va arūparagam va pajahissati ti n'etam ṭhanam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyanamitto kalyanasahayo kalyānasampavanko[3] kalyanamitte[8] sevamano bhajamano payirupāsamano tesañ ca diṭṭhanugatim apajjamano abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamacārikaṃ dhammam paripuretva sekham[7] dhammaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati. Sekham[7] dhammaṃ paripuretvā sīlani paripuressatī ti ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni paripūretvā kāmaragam va ruparagam va arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti ṭhanaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikarāmo saṃganikārato[9] saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇarāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke[10] abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke[10] anabhiramanto

---

[1] T. M_7 °tun ti; *the rest is missing.* [2] M. Ph. asa°
[3] S. °vako. [4] M. Ph. pāpake mitte.
[5] M. Ph. °pūrissati *and* °pūritvā *throughout.*
[6] Ph. °pūrissatī ti n'etam ṭh° v° [7] S. sekkha°
[8] M_6 kalyāṇaseva° [9] M. M_6. M_7 °karato.
[10] T. °ko.

cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī[1] ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aganhanto sammādiṭṭhim paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī[2] ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Samyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na samgaṇikārāmo na samganikārato[3] na samganikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na ganarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke[4] abhiramissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke[4] abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessatī[5] ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam ganhanto sammādiṭṭhim paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhim paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā samyojanāni pajahissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Samyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjatī ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime[6] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?' Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

---

[1] M. Ph. gahi° [2] Ph. jah°
[3] M. T. M_6 °karato; Ph. °karamato. [4] T. °ko.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 ganhissatī. [6] T. M_7 h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi 'imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhasi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mam etad avoca: Cha yime[1] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihanāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā[2] saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā[3] ca[3] satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhu na satthugārava, te ca satthugāravataya samadapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhu satthugāravā, tesañ ca[4] vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Attana ca[5] dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe[6] . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .[7] kalyaṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittataya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyaṇamitta[8], te ca kalyāṇamittataya samadapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyaṇamitta, tesañ ca vaññaṃ bhaṇati[9] bhūtaṃ taccham kalena. Imassa kho ahaṃ[10] bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī[11] ti.

'Sadhu sadhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsi[12]. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

---

[1] M₇ h'ime. [2] M. M₇ °to. [3] *omitted by* M₆.
[4] *omitted by* T. M₆. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S.; T. M₆. M₇ *add* attanā ca.
[7] S. pe. [8] T. akaly° *for* na kaly°
[9] T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. [10] Ph. khvāhaṃ.
[11] T. M₆ aj°; M₇ na jān°; Ph. jān° [12] T. M₆. M₇ aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca[1] vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na[2] satthugāravā, te[3] ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca vannam bhanati[4] bhūtam taccham kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe[5] ... saṅghagāravo hoti ... sikkhāgāravo hoti ... suvaco hoti ...[6] kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca[1] vannavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā[7], te ca kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye[8] c'aññe[8] bhikkhū kalyānamittā, tesañ ca[1] vannam bhanati bhūtam taccham kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na panītena na patippassaddhiladdhena[9] na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati[10]. eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati ... pe[11] ... yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya[12] ubho sadde sunissati dibbe ca mānuse[13] ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittan ti pajānissati ... pe[11] ... avimuttam[14] vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati[15]; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe[16] ... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. Ph. tesañ.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 bhāsati. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] S. pe. [7] Ph. °mittatāya samā° (*all*). [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 °ppassaddha° *throughout*.
[10] M_6 *continues*: sa cete paticca (*sic*) pajānissati, *as below*.
[11] M. Ph. pa.
[12] T. °mānusa°; M. °mānussakāya; Ph. °mānussi°
[13] M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.
[14] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 vimuttaṃ *and so on*.
[15] M. Ph. *insert* pa.
[16] M. la; Ph. pa; M_6 *omits* pe, *but it has* dūre santike cā ti *and so on till* jātiyo, *then* pe.

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[1] satte passissati . . . pe[2] . . . yathākammupage satte pajānissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe[3] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe[4] . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvattissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya[5] ubho sadde suṇissati[6] dibbe ca mānuse[7] ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe[8] . . . avimuttaṃ[9] vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajānissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati[10]; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[11] . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[1] satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne[12] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe[11] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānam etam vijjati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. mānussa° [2] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.
[3] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] M. Ph. °mānussi°
[6] T. pariyāpuṇissati. [7] M. Ph. mānusse.
[8] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph.
[9] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 vimuttaṃ *and so on.*
[10] Ph. *inserts* pa. [11] M. la; Ph. pa.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime ṭhitibhāgiyā[1] dhammā' ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane[3].

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ime ṭhitibhāgiyā[1] dhammā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu[4] abhabbo samādhismiṃ[5] balatam pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa[6] vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ[7] balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ[7] balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. vaḍḍhi° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ti.
[4] M_7 *continues*· diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati *and so on, as in* LXXV. [5] M. °dhimhi; Ph. samādhi.
[6] M. °dhimhā. [7] M. °dhimhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa[1] vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho[3] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānam[2] upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam[2] jhānam[2] upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādam, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa[4] ādīnavo yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsavitakkaṃ, kāmasaññam, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmavitakkam, vyāpādavitakkam, vihiṃsavitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

---

[1] M. Ph. °dhimhā. [2] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamajjh°
[3] T. sudiṭṭhi. [4] Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo pathamam[1] jhānam[1] upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo[2].

Tass'uddānaṃ[3].

Anāgāmi araham ca[4] mittā[5] devatā[6] so[4] vata[4]
Sakkhi[7] balatam[7] jhānam ca[4] apare duve pi[4] cā[4] ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam saparilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugati pāṭikankhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena[8], avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya[9], avyāpādasaññāya, avihimsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugati pāṭikankhā ti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamajjh°
[2] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* °vaggass' uddānam. [3] T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [4] *is missing in* S.
[5] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.
[6] M. *adds* pi ca.
[7] M. Ph. M_6. S. satisakkhibalam tam; M_7 satisamkhābalatam
[8] M. nekkhama°; M_6 *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhismim *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. [9] Ph. ni°

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahaya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam[1], thambham[2], atinipātam[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam[1], thambham[2], atinipātam[4].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahaya abhabbo uttarimanussadhamma[5] alamariyañanadassanavisesam sacchikatum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahaya abhabbo uttarimanussadhamma[5] alamariyanaṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā[5] alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā[5] alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikātun ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. *inserts* atithambbam.
[3] Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātam; M_7 avinipātaṃ.
[4] Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 avinipātaṃ.
[5] M. Ph. °dhammaṃ.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā[1] hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya[2]. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo[3] hoti[3], pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo[4] hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā[1] hoti āsavānam khayāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ[5]. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānam kusalānam dhammānam adhigamāya na[6] chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati[7], sātaccakiriyāya[8] na sampādeti.

Imehi kho[6] bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammam adhigantuṃ adhigatam vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti[9], upāyakusalo ca[10] hoti[9], anadhigatānam kusalānaṃ

---

[1] Ph. M_7. S. āraddho. [2] T. khayā.
[3] *omitted by* Ph. T.; M_6 *puts* pah° h° *before* bhāv° h°
[4] M. nipapa°; Ph. nippañ° [5] M. phatiṃk°; T. jātikātum.
[6] *omitted by* M. [7] M. ār° [8] Ph. sātacakriyāyaṃ.
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [10] *omitted by* M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhati[1], sataccakiriyāya[2] sampādeti.

Imehi kho[3] bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ[4] vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ[5] vepullattaṃ[6] pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti, yogabahulo ca hoti[7], vedabahulo ca[8] hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo[9] ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariñ[10] ca patāreti[11].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ[12] vepullattaṃ[6] pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī[13] hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho[14] ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

[1] M. ār° [2] Ph. °kriyāya. [3] *omitted by* Ph.
[4] T. ana° [5] M_6 mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.
[6] M_6 vepullantaṃ. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6.
[8] *omitted by* M. Ph. [9] M. sant° [10] M. Ph. T. °ri.
[11] M. pakaroti. [12] Ph. M_6 mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.
[13] M. M_6. M_7. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. [14] Ph. api°

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī[1] hoti, pisunāvāco[2] hoti, pharusāvāco[3] hoti, samphappalāpī[4] hoti, luddho[5] ca, pagabbho[6] ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā[7] paṭivirato hoti, pisunāvācāya[8] paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya[9] paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā[10] paṭivirato hoti, aluddho[11] ca, appagabbho[12] ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam[13] dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto[14] hoti[14], duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho[15] hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ[16] dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ[16] dhammam arahattam sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. pānātipātī. [2] M. Ph. adinnādāyī.
[3] M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. [4] M. Ph. musāvādī.
[5] M. luddo. [6] Ph. °gabbo. [7] M. Ph. pānātipātā.
[8] S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph adinnādānā.
[9] S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.
[10] M. Ph. musāvādā. [11] M. aluddo.
[12] M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo. [13] M. Ph. M_7 agga°
[14] *omitted by* S. [15] M. S. sāpekkho.
[16] M. Ph. agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottapī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jivite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ[1] dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[2], assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na[3] vighātavā[3] santuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[2], saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo[4] aṭṭhamo[5].

Tass' uddānaṃ[6]:

---

[1] M. Ph. agga°. [2] M. Ph. °rānaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. avi°
[4] Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 dutiyo; S. tatiyo.
[6] M. tassa udd°; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd°

Dukkham arahattam[1] uttariñ[1] ca sukham adhigamena ca
Mahantattaṃ[2] dvayaniraye[3] aggadhammañ ca rattiyo[4] ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittam na niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittam paggahetabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittam na paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittam na ajjhupekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca[5].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittam niggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittam sampahamsitabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittam ajjhupekkhati; paṇītādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca[5].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato[6] suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ[7]. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] T. arahantari; M_7 araham utt°; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.
[2] S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M_6 pahane; M_7 pahā.
[3] T. ve niraya; M_6 dve nirayam; M_7 dve niyam.
[4] S. °yā. [5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhu. [7] Ph. samp°; T. samattaṃ.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya[1] samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko[2] ca, duppañño ca[3].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato[4] suṇanto pi[5] saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato[6] suṇanto pi[7] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko[8] ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato[4] suṇanto pi[9] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito[10] hoti, arahā[11] jīvitā voropito[12] hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi[13] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M₇ *omits* kilesā° s° hoti, *but it has* vipāka° s° hoti *twice.*
[2] M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.
[3] Ph. *adds* hoti. [4] M. *inserts* bhikkhu. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhu [7] *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.
[8] M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. [9] *omitted by* T. M₇.
[10] T. °tā. [11] M₆. M₇ °haṃ; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantaṃ.
[12] T. °tā; Ph. °petā. [13] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na[1] mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito[2] hoti, na arahā[3] jīvitā voropito[4] hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutthena cittena lohitam uppāditam hoti, na sangho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajalo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi[5] saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam[6] okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite[7] dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam[8] upaṭṭhapeti[9], anattham ganhāti, attham riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi[6] dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi[10] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upaṭṭhapeti[11], attham ganhāti, anatthaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto[12] pi saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu samattan ti.

---

[1] Ph. bhikkhave na. [2] T. °tā. [3] M_6 °ham; M. Ph. °hanto.
[4] Ph. T. M_7 °tā. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_7.
[6] *omitted by* T.
[7] *in* T. *some words, taken from the precedent* sutta, *are inserted before* Tathā° *by interlinear writing, viz.* mātā jīvitā . . . saṃgho bhinno hoti. [8] Ph. aññam cittam.
[9] M. Ph. upaṭṭhā° [10] *omitted by* M. T.
[11] M. upaṭṭhā° [12] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha[1]?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyam[1] rāgam[1], apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha[2] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātun ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha[3] bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgam, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyam mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni[4] bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

---

[1] *omitted by* T.
[2] *in* M. Ph. *all from* cha *to* cha yime *in* XC *is missing.*
[3] Ph. cha yime. [4] T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso[1], abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyam[2] vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo kañci[3] saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo kañci[3] saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo kañci[3] dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam[4] kātum, abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo kotūhalamangalena[5] suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānānī ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo ditthisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sangham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññam satthāram uddisitum[6].

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

---

[1] Ph. appat° *throughout.*

[2] S. °yavatthum; T. M_6 anāgāmiyam; M. anāgāminiyaṃ.

[3] M. Ph. kiñci.

[4] T. anantariyam; M_6 ānantariyam; M_7 anuttariyam.

[5] T. M_7 kotuhala°; Ph. °le. [6] T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni[1] bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha[2]?

2. Abhabbo[3] diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ[4] paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paraṃkataṃ[5] sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkatañ ca paraṃkatañ[5] ca sukhadukkhaṃ[6] paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkāraṃ[7] adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkārañ ca aparaṃkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Tathā[8] hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa[9] hetu[10] ca[11] sudiṭṭho[12], hetusamuppannā[13] ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

Sītivaggo[14] navamo[15].

Tass'[16] uddānaṃ:

Sīti bhabbo[17] āvaraṇatā[18] sussūsa[19] pavuccati[20]
Pahātabbaṃ pahīna me uppādetabbaṃ[21] Satthari
Kañci saṅkhāraṃ[22] mātari[22] sayaṃkatena[23] vaggo[24] ti.

---

[1] T. imāni. [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] *in* T. *we read in the first place* abh° d° p° arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ. [4] T. M₇ sukhaṃ d° [5] M₇. S. parakataṃ.
[6] M₆ sukhaṃ d°
[7] *all MSS. except* S. *have after* asayaṃ°: aparaṃkaraṃ adhicca° sukha° pacca°, *and then* Taṃ kissa hetu *and so on*.
[8] T. tattha. [9] *omitted by* Ph. [10] T. M₆. M₇ hetuṃ.
[11] Ph. c'assa. [12] T. diṭṭho. [13] Ph. °samuppadadhammā.
[14] Ph. pitivaggass' uddānaṃ.
[15] T. M₆. M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.
[16] M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd° [17] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[18] M. Ph. āvaraṇaṃ; M. *adds* sammattaṃ; Ph. mataṃ.
[19] T. M₆. M₇ °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supaṃ.
[20] T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu°; *omitted by* M.
[21] M. °detuṃ. [22] M. pañc' etāni; Ph. paccho vā di.
[23] M. °kataṃ; Ph. °kata. [24] M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam channam?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā[1] puggalo dullabho lokasmim, ariyāyatane paccājāti[2] dullabhā lokasmim, indriyānam avekallatā dullabhā lokasmim, ajalatā anelamūgatā dullabhā lokasmim, kusaladhammacchando[3] dullabho lokasmim.

Imesam kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisamsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato[4] hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkham na[5] hoti, asādhāranena[6] ñānena[6] samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa[7] sudiṭṭho[8], hetusamuppannā[9] ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisamsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci[10] saṅkhāram niccato samanupassanto[11] anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato[12] sammattaniyāmam okkamissatī[13] ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmam anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam[14] vā[14] arahattam[15] vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

---

[1] M. Ph. desento; T. M_6 desanā; M_7 desato.
[2] S. °to. [3] M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°
[4] M. M_7 saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°
[5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [6] Ph. °dhāranañāṇena.
[7] T. c'assu. [8] M. T *add* hoti.
[9] Ph. M_6. M_7 sampannā. [10] M. Ph. kiñci [11] T. *adds* ca.
[12] M. Ph. S. sa° [13] T. °mitussati. [14] *omitted by* M_7.
[15] M. °ttaphalam.

ti ṭhānam[1] etam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmam okkamissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmam okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam[2] vā[2] arahattam[3] vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjatī ti.

CII.

1. Cha[4] bhikkhave ānisamse sampassamānena[5] alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasankhāresu anodhim karitvā aniccasaññam upaṭṭhāpetum[6]. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṇkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato[7] khāyissanti[8], sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati[9], sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati[10], nibbānaponañ[11] ca me mānasam[12] bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānam gacchanti, paramena ca sāmaññena samannāgato bhavissāmī[13] ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisamse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasankhāresu anodhim karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun[14] ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisamse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasankhāresu anodhim karitvā dukkhasaññam upaṭṭhāpetum[6]. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasankhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā[15] paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati[16] seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vutthahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī[17] bhavissāmi, anusayā[18] ca me samugghātam[19] gacchanti, kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricinno bhavissati mettāvatāyā[20] ti.

---

[1] M_7 n'etam ṭhānam. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. °ttaphalam. [4] M_6. M_7 cha yime. [5] M_6 kassamānena.
[6] M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha° [7] M. °vattito; Ph. °vaḍḍhato.
[8] Ph. bhavissanti. [9] M. Ph. na ramissati.
[10] M_7 uṭṭha°; T. nāvuttha° [11] M. Ph. °pono.
[12] M_6 ma° [13] T. °ssatī. [14] Ph. T. M_6. S. upaṭṭha°
[15] T. nibbāha°; M_7 nibbāya°, M. nibbida°
[16] *omitted by* T. [17] S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.
[18] T. anussavā. [19] M_6 amughātaṃ. [20] M_6. M_7 ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisamse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhim karitvā dukkhasaññam upaṭṭhapetun[1] ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave anisaṃse sampassamanena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhim karitva anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum[2]. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo[3] bhavissāmi, ahaṃkārā[4] ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkārā[5] ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāranena[6] ca ñāṇena[7] samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu[8] ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha anisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññam upaṭṭhapetun[9] ti.

CV.

1. Tayo[10] 'me bhikkhave bhava pahatabba[11], tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbaṃ. Katame tayo bhava pahatabba[12]?

2. Kamabhavo, rupabhavo, arupabhavo.

Ime tayo bhava pahatabba[11]. Katamasu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisilasikkhaya, adhicittasikkhaya, adhipaññasikkhaya.

Imasu tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbaṃ.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahina honti, imasu ca[14] tīsu sikkhasu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji[13] taṇhaṃ, vivattayi[14] saṃyojanaṃ, samma manabhisamaya antam akasi dukkhassa ti.

[1] Ph. S. upaṭṭha° [2] Ph. M6. S. upaṭṭha°
[3] Ph. atappayo; M6 *possibly* anammayo.
[4] T. M6. M7 ahiṃ°; Ph. alaṅkāro.
[5] T. M6. mamiṃ°; M7 māmaṃ° [6] M. Ph. sādhā°
[7] *omitted by* M6. [8] Ph. hetuñ. [9] M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°
[10] M. Ph. *add* ca. [11] Ph. hātabbā. [12] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[13] T. M6. M7 acchecchi; Ph. accocchi.
[14] T. M7 vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave tanhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso tanhā pahātabbā?

2. Kamatanhā, bhavatanhā, vibhavatanhā.

Imā tisso tanhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā[1]?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā[2].

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso tanhā pahīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji[3] tanham, vivattayi[4] samyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisamsavaggo[5] dasamo[6].

Tass'[7] uddānam

Pātubhāvo ānisamso[8] aniccam[9] dukkham[10] anattato
Nibbanam[11] tayo[12] anodhi[13] samvuttā[13] bhavatanhāya[14] te[15] dasā[15] ti[16].

[PANNĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S. [2] *omitted by* S.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 °cchi. [4] M_6 M_7 vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.
[5] Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 catuttho; S. pañcamo.
[7] M. tassa; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [8] Ph. °sam.
[9] M_6 anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca [10] M Ph. dukkha.
[11] Ph. ni. [12] *omitted by* M.
[13] M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.
[14] S. bhavā°; M. °vātanhāy° [15] M. ekādasā; M_6 te sā.
[16] S. *adds* Dutiyapannasako nitthito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritam, vacīduccaritam, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho[1] bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho[1] bhikkhave tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmavitakko, vyāpādavitakko, vihiṃsavitakko.

Ime kho[1] bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammavitakko[2] bhāvetabbo, vyāpādavitakkassa pahānāya avyāpādavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsavitakkassa pahānāya avihiṃsavitakko bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime[3] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti[3].

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaññā, vyāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsaññā.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. nekkhama° [3] *omitted by* T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānam pahānāya[1] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya[2] pahānāya nekkhammasaññā[3] bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya[2] pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya[2] pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo[4] dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu[3] bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. *insert* ime. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °saññā°
[3] M. nekkhama° [4] M_7 tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihiṃsā[1], adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya[2] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya[3] pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā[4] bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ[5], mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya[6] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me[7] bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo[8].

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

---

[1] M. vihesā. [2] T. M_6. M_7 *insert* ime.
[3] M. vihesāya. [4] *omitted by* M_7.
[5] M_7 °ñata. [6] T. *inserts* ime. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyānamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati[1] bhāvetabbā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccam, asamvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesam kho khikkhave tinnam dhammānam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho[2] bhāvetabbo, asamvarassa pahānāya samvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam dhammānam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo[3] ekādasamo[4].

Tass[5]' uddānaṃ·

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka[6]-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati[7].
Assada[8]-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, sanganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °pānasati. [2] T. samattho.
[3] M. Tikka°; T. M_7 Kitti°, M_6 Tinna°; Ph. Tikkavaggass' uddānam. [4] T. M_6. M_7 pañcamo, S. pathamo.
[5] M. tassa; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [6] T. katamā.
[7] S. pavuccati. [8] T. M_6. M_7 assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kaye kayanupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammāramatam, bhassaramatam, niddaramatam, saṅgaṇikaramatam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhojane amattaññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya bhabbo kaye kāyanupassī viharitun ti[1].

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye[2] . . . pe[3] . . . bahiddhā kaye . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddha kāye . . .[4] vedanāsu[5] . . .[4] ajjhattaṃ[6] vedanasu[6] . . . bahiddhā vedanasu . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddha vedanasu . . .[4] citte[7] . . .[4] ajjhattam[6] citte[6] . . . bahiddha citte . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddha citte . . .[4] dhammesu[8] . . .[4] ajjhattam[6] dhammesu[6] . . . bahiddha dhammesu . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddha dhammesu dhammanupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammaramatam, bhassaramatam, niddaramatam, saṅgaṇikaramataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvarataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ . . . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahaya[9] bhabbo[9] ajjhattabahiddha dhammesu dhammanupassi viharitun ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato Tapusso gahapati Tathagate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *does not separate the single* suttas, *whereas* M. *indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.*

[2] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7; S. *follows a different mode of abbreviating.* [3] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. [4] M. la.

[5] M. ajjhattam ve° [6] *omitted by* M. [7] M. ajjhattam citte.

[8] M. ajjhattam dh°

[9] S. *has quite rightly* appahāya abh°, *for it distinguishes the two tenets; also* Ph. *has* app° abh°, *but wrongly, because it combines them.*

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . .[1] Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko[2] . . . Hatthako Āḷavako[3] . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato[4] gahapati . . . Sūro[5] Ambaṭṭho . . . Jīvako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā[6] gahapati . . . Tavakanniko[7] gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno[8] gahapati . . . Vijayo[9] gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito[10] gahapati . . . Meṇḍako[11] gahapati . . . Vāseṭṭho[12] upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāraggo[13] upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāraggo[14] upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa[15] bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 pe. [2] M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.
[3] M. Āḷā°; Ph. *has* Sittarako Alam eva *instead of* Ha° Āḷ°; M_7 gahapatiko Āḷavako. [4] M. Uggāto.
[5] M. M_6. M_7 Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammatho. [6] T. Nakuli°
[7] T. Tavaṇṇiko; Ph. Tavakiṇṇoko. [8] M. °tāno; T. °dhāgo.
[9] M. Ph. Vicayo. [10] M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.
[11] M. Ph. Meṇḍiko. [12] M_7 Seṭṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.
[13] Ph. Sārakkho; T. M_7 Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.
[14] T. M_7 Saraho; M_6 Sarabho; S. Sādatto.
[15] *in* Ph. *this* sutta *is missing*.

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, labhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, paricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinnaya ime cha dhamma bhavetabba ti.

CXXII.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhiññaya cha dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati[1], saṅghānussati, silanussati[2], cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhavetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave abhinnaya cha dhamma bhāvetabba. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasasanna, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasanna, pahanasañña[1], viragasanna, nirodhasanna. Ragassa bhikkhave abhiññaya ime cha dhammā bhavetabba ti.

CXXIV.

1. Ragassa bhikkhave[3] parinnaya . . . pe[4] . . parikkhayaya . . .[5] pahanaya khayaya vayaya viragaya nirodhaya cagaya paṭinissaggaya cha[6] dhamma bhavetabba . . .[7]

2. Dosassa . . .[5] mohassa kodhassa upanahassa makkhassa palasassa[8] issaya macchariyassa mayaya saṭheyyassa[9] thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atimanassa madassa pamadassa abhiññaya . . .[5] parinnaya parikkhayaya pahanaya[1] khayaya[1] vayaya viragaya nirodhaya cagaya paṭinissaggaya . . . pe[4] . . . ime[10] cha dhamma bhavetabba ti.

Idam avoca Bhagava. Attamana te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipato[11] samatto[11].

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *insert* abhiṃnaya.
[4] S. pe; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [5] M. la; Ph. *omits* ime.
[6] T. cha ime; M_6. S. ime cha. [7] S. pe. [8] S. pal°
[9] M. Ph. S. sāth° [10] S. *inserts* kho bhikkhave.
[11] M. *omits* chakka° sa°; Ph. *has* °nipātam samattaṃ, *then* paripuṇṇaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto niṭṭhito, M_6 *adds* siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

II. Index of Proper Names.

III. Index of Gathas.

CORRECTIONS.

Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
„ 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi°
„ 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. Ph. *have* °parijanā)
„ 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagga
„ 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
„ 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
„ 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam
„ 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'aṅgehi
„ 219, headline, *read* Araññā-Vagga
„ 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
„ 370 line 21 *read* 'Atthitāy'
„ 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti